In his landmark book, The New Physics Derived from a Disinverted Metaphysics, psychoanalyst and philosopher, Norberto Keppe, explores how the essential concepts of Physics today (as well as biology and psychology) are completely inverted and are actually leading scientists away from an understanding of reality and the universe we live in. This dilemma has already been sensed, leading 1979 Nobel Prize winner in Physics, Steven Weinberg, to assert that unifying all the disparate theories "would require the emergence of radically new ideas."

Keppe's book introduces those new ideas. From exploring the truth about energy and matter, to examining the enormous impact of psychology on genetics, Keppe's ideas deliver a potent vision of the science of the future. His work transcends the study of Physics alone and offers far reaching consequences for biology and psychology as well.

This is the study guide that helps explain in greater depth each of the extraordinary ideas contained in Keppe's new Physics. The ABCs of the New Physics is taken from a series of teleclasses conducted by Dr. Claudia Bernhardt Pacheco and collaborators based at Keppe's International Society of Analytical Trilogy (Society of Integral Psychoanalysis) in São Paulo, Brazil. This practical and concise book provides all who read it a greater understanding of Keppe's profound work.

Richard Jones

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco and collaborators ABCs of the NEW PHYSICS

Proton Editora

THE ABCs of the NEW PHYSICS

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco and collaborators



A Workbook based on the New Physics by Norberto R. Keppe



The ABCs of the New Physics

Collaborators Alexandre Frascari César Soós Roberto Frascari Richard Jones Susan Berkley Edition Richard Jones and Terri Tully

> **Cover** Sérgio Campos

Graphic Arts Mara Lúcia Szankowski

Photolith, Printing and Finishing Gráfica Energética Ltda.

Copyright © 2008 Proton Editora Ltda. All rights reserved

ISBN 978-85-7072-065-8

Proton Editora Ltda Avenida Rebouças 3819 - CEP 05401-450 Tel (55 11) 3032-3616 . Fax (5511) 3815-9920 proton@editoraproton.com.br www.editoraproton.com.br www.stop.org.br

"Dr. Keppe's ingenious reasoning helps us to put things back in the right order. By disinverting Physics, we finally arrive to the obvious solutions that have been staring us in the face all the time, but that scientists and researchers were incapable of properly understanding and assimilating. Beginning to understand reality through a new perspective constitutes one of science's greatest and most remarkable discoveries, opening new and infinite fields for a humanity that is always more eager for life."

> Salvatore de Salvo, 2001 International Scientist of the Year, International Biographical Centre of Cambridge, England

Table of Contents

ah

	Introduction	7
1.	Correcting Aristotle	9
2.	Truth About Energy and Matter	. 23
3.	Going Beyond the Senses	. 39
4.	The Inversion in Physics	55
5.	The Essential Mistake in Physics	69
6.	The True Source of Energy	87
7.	New Science of Energetics	103
8.	Vibration vs. Movement	123
9.	Individual and Social Pathologies	139
10.	Unification of Phenomena	155
11.	Understanding Energy	167
12.	Correcting Genetics	180
13.	Only Energy Can Correct Illness	181
14.	The Influence of Behavior	
	on Genetics	211
15.	The Disinversion of Metaphysics	225
16.	Index	241
17.	About Norberto R. Keppe	261
18.	About Cláudia Bernhardt	
	de Souza Pacheco	262
19.	About the Colaborators	263
20.	About ISAT	265
21.	Review of Analytical Trilogy	
	Publications	267

5

Introduction

This book was born out of the necessity to explain in the simplest words possible the content of Norberto Keppe's book, *The New Physics*. In that profound and extraordinary book, Keppe analyzes the mistakes in science that have caused us to be so destructive and out of resonance with nature, and to offer concrete solutions for fixing our inverted scientific worldview.

The ABCs of the New Physics is the result of a series of teleconferences conducted in early 2005 by myself, researchers and inventors Cesar Soós, Roberto Frascari and Alexandre Frascari, with the assistance of Richard Jones, Susan Berkley and the encouragement of a faithful group of participants who, because of their interest in Keppe's breakthroughs in science, provided the ideal atmosphere for these discussions.

Our intention in this workbook is to help lay people understand and apply Keppe's important scientific discoveries, which have managed to unify the fields of Physics, biology (psycho-genetics) and psychology.

Our individual feelings, thoughts and actions directly influence nature, and even impact our own DNA. With this understanding, our view of physical and psychological disease and our psycho-physical structure must shift one hundred and eighty degrees. At the same time, we must also change our methods of treating these problems and

start by looking first at the superior or first cause (which relates to transcendental essential energy) before moving on to consider the dependent elements (the material and physical world.)

Keppe has rescued the natural sciences from the blind alley they have been lost in. His discoveries are directly applicable in the treatment of physical diseases, including those previously considered to arise from genetic factors, as well as others such as cancer, AIDS and all the autoimmune diseases.

The new understanding of natural laws that has resulted from Keppe's disinversion of Physics has also led to his development of the Keppe Motor, a new source of non-polluting energy, and has opened the way for scientists and inventors who understand and apply his principles to create many other devices that will drive forward the evolution of humankind, and even bring us up to speed with the more developed planets in the universe.

This book was compiled and edited by Terri Tully and Richard Jones from extensive teleclass transcripts and the scientific content was reviewed by Cesar Soós.

This workbook uses everyday language to re-connect you with something incredible: the universal wisdom that resides in each one of us. Where the modern physical and sensorial scientific view severely restricts our understanding of ourselves, reality and the Universe, Norberto Keppe's writing awakens us again to the magic of true science, and the beauty, truth and goodness that lie within.

It is our hope that you will find many ways to apply the knowledge found in these pages in your daily lives.

Claudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco Coordinator of the Analytical Trilogy Study Groups

1

Correcting Aristotle

Claudia: Our colleague, Susan Berkley, is translating a book that Norberto Keppe wrote entitled *The New Physics.* It's an exploration of Trilogical Physics and is based on a disinversion of metaphysics. I have been using some of the contents of this book in our teleclasses to look at psychogenetics, energy, the laws of Physics and the link between the biological, physical and metaphysical sciences. We cannot separate the understanding and study of those areas because they affect each other substantially. Simply put, we cannot fully understand what happens in human psychology if we do not understand Physics that is based on a true metaphysics. We can't understand what happens in our psycho-genetics without this link either because there is a connection between all these elements.

This book, *The New Physics*, is a little difficult for beginners to understand. For one thing, the book is highly scientific. Keppe discusses many of the ideas from traditional Physics in order to explain his new Physics, and since most of us have never studied Physics this will be a challenge to understand. To better understand, we will go step-by-step and review each concept. This is why we have invited Cesar Sóos to join us in these discussions, so we can make sure that we cover the ABCs of Physics as we consider Keppe's deep and profound book. Cesar is a mining engineer and a researcher in both Physics and metaphysics. I think it is safe to say that he is the foremost researcher in Keppean metaphysics in the world today.

We're also fortunate to have Alexander and Roberto Frascari joining us as well. Both Alex and Roberto are engineers who have been deeply involved in Physics and scientific research for many years now. They bring with them a wealth of understanding and knowledge in this complex but vitally important area.

A good place to begin our discussions about this important book would be the Introduction:

Ever since I received a degree in philosophy – the basis of which was Aristotelian metaphysics – from FAI (Faculdades Associadas do Ipiranga) and Catholic Pontifical University, I have been trying to convey that the process of knowledge is spontaneous and that science comes from act (which is the whole) and not from something potential (which is partial). Therefore, this book investigates what I call *psychoenergetics* and *psychogenetics*, the study of an underlying energetic factor, and the transmission of psychological elements in the human being – indeed psychotics carry abnormal psychotypes (and neurotics clearly less.)

Cesar: There is a lot to be said about this first paragraph, isn't there? I think what is most important to understand is that all of science as we know it today — be it Physics, biology or psychology — is based on Aristotelian philosophy. However, we are not told this in school when we study these disciplines. An analogy might be that Aristotelian metaphysics is the soil and our science is the tree that grows in this soil. If the soil has a problem, the tree will also have a problem. What Keppe has managed is a correction of Aristotelian metaphysics — a correction

that allows us to perceive very clearly the problem with the current scientific view, or, continuing our analogy, with the soil the scientific tree is growing in.

And what is the problem that Aristotelian metaphysics passed on to our scientists? Well, let's approach this from the age-old question: which came first, the chicken or the egg? This has been a big conundrum for centuries, because the chicken came from an egg, but that egg came from a chicken, and that chicken came from an egg and so on. We have never been able to figure out which came first. Keppe has given us a new orientation with his discovery of the phenomenon of Inversion. He was able to correct the Aristotelian metaphysics by saving that all knowledge comes from the abstract concept. For example, the egg already has the form of the chicken inside; the complete form of the chicken is in the egg. So we can say that what comes first is the whole and then come the parts. What comes first is the origin of life, the origin of objects, the origin of things in reality. The parts are already complete. Nothing needs to be completed in the future, through a process of evolution.

Evolutionists would have us believe what? That the chicken evolved from some inferior life form over billions of years until arriving at the current physical shape we call a chicken today. Conceivably, then, over the next one hundred billion years or so it could become something else, but for now, it's "locked" into the form of today's chicken. For evolutionists, the parts are drawn together randomly (and mysteriously) and then modified in response to external stimuli, especially related to survival; for Keppe, the parts are organized together in relation to a prior complete idea — which would be in God's mind. Understand the distinction? The first perpetrates the idea of random chance and mutation to arrive at a whole; the second bases itself on a complete reality that exists prior to its manifestation — complete — in the material realm.

In Keppe's metaphysics, we must think first of complete things. The parts, then, come from these complete things. So it's the chicken that comes first. We will have a better understanding of these concepts as we continue our discussion.

Claudia: Keppe also mentions psychoenergetics and psychogenetics in the text we've just been reading, and these are important terms for us to study. A lot of scientific schools of psycho-pathological thought ask the question, does a person inherit malignant characteristics that determine his pathological behavior? In other words, is a person born a schizophrenic or does he develop this later because of cultural and social influences or sexual complexes? Depending on a person's beliefs, one might think that genetic factors are most important in these cases, or that environmental factors influence the person, or that it's a matter of free choice or something inside the person. What exactly is what in determining the behavior of a person?

Keppe emphasizes how greatly science is interconnected – particularly genetics, which is not only physical. He is introducing us to psycho-genetics, meaning that things are psychological and physical at the same time. The DNA can influence our psychological lives and vice versa, and through the RNA, the social and cultural elements can influence a person's DNA. That's how analysis or environment can influence genetics. This process is very beautiful and if we didn't interfere in it things would work perfectly.

Cesar: There is a field of genetics today called Epi-Genetics. Epi means the source of, or the cause. Scientists today are puzzled by the fact that in a pair of identical twins, one can present symptoms of schizophrenia while the other might not. If twins have exactly the same genetic code, and if schizophrenia supposedly comes from genetic factors, how to explain that only one of them develops the disease? What's even more puzzling is the fact that human beings have inborn genetic correctors for these conditions. What causes the correctors to work or not to work in a person? We can begin to see that these correctors are connected to the way a person thinks, which leads us to the psychological life of the person; our attitudes, our ways of reasoning with regard to reality, our willingness to accept or not to deal with our problems — these will be the important factors that affect our DNA. We can even say that these factors can force our DNA to change for better or worse.

Claudia: Let's continue with our reading.

In order to understand Physics, we have first to grasp all the energetic elements that are involved in magnetism, and its immediate derivatives: electricity, electronics (force and motion, light, chemistry, time and space). Everything that exists is energetic vibration in its structure, also appearing in gaseous, liquid and solid form. The same energy that elaborates time and space constitutes the human being; that is the reason why we are living inside them. Physics is a fundamental science whose laws have immediate universal application, if they are properly understood in their true dimension.

This book is divided into seven parts, with the three first ones related to the study of Physics; for the readers who are not acquainted with this field and have no patience to decipher it, I suggest they go to the last four ones which deal with the human and social pathology that has arisen from the vibratory and energetic element of that science. I also show that it is not necessary to unify the phenomena in Physics, but just to discover how

they are already unified in their origin (the fifth part). Next, I explore the close relationship between genetics and Physics, the latter being the way to know not only biology, but psychology itself – closing the cycle of knowledge with metaphysics (sixth and seventh parts). In general, I am trying to show the existing identity among Physics, biology and psychology.

Experimentation alone is not enough to explain all the phenomena encompassed by a science, so that the researcher has to resort to the deductive area of his habit of thinking in order to make comparisons and to succeed in comprehending well the significance of the experiment. The modern researcher has to perceive that a question of science, philosophy and theology is just a matter of dimension; in comparison with Physics science would be similar to movement, philosophy to magnetism and theology to electricity. As we know, movement is typically human, magnetism already involves a greater dimension (dealing with strange factors), and electricity the great dynamo of action that affects everything – although the order appears to us to be reversed!

Cesar: Let me make one comment about the fifth part of the previous section when Keppe says, "I also show that it is not necessary to unify the phenomena in Physics but simply discover how they are already unified in their origin." Scientists today believe that the origin of all sources of energy comes from particles like electrons, protons and sub-particles inside the atom and because scientists think this way, they try to unify the physical. Scientists are trying to reach the single source of energy through the unification

of these different particles. For example, they want to know which particle is responsible for magnetism, which is responsible for the other force of gravity, which is responsible for binding the atom together, and so on. At the end of this search, scientists have theorized that there are four different particles responsible for all forces in nature (Strong, Weak, Electromagnetic and Gravity), but they have been unsuccessful in finding these particles because, in fact, particles are not responsible for these forces. It's exactly the opposite actually; the particles come from a single force. The forces do not need to be unified from particles because the particles are already consequences of a unified force in nature. The problem is that scientists today base their findings on a materialistic philosophy, which means that scientists understand, believe and accept what they can find in laboratories and what they can sense through their instruments and devices. If a scientist can't study a phenomenon sensorially, through lab instruments, he discards it as non-existent. This is the case with intelligent extraterrestrial life, survival of the soul after physical death, instant communication faster than the speed of light, and so on. Phenomena that fall outside current scientific means of measurement are relegated to the field of superstition and fantasy - even delirium. As Keppe states, science today is based on a strictly materialistic approach that is inverted, and because of this science cannot explain the phenomena that fall outside current measurement capabilities. Keppe's disinverted metaphysics makes it clear that the unified energy in the universe is a transcendental energy, and this transcendental energy cannot be captured and measured by devices or instruments – just like our thoughts, which cannot be measured in the laboratory.

For example, a sculptor has an idea for a statue. He takes a block of stone and begins to shape it according to the figure he has in his mind. It's impossible for anyone to know what image the sculptor has until after the figure begins

to take shape in the stone. What I just described is the process of transferring an abstract, transcendental image into the physical realm. Essential, universal energy is similar to the sculptor's idea in his mind and is undetectable using instruments. In Keppe's metaphysics, the very existence of matter is proof of the existence of an essential form of energy beyond the matter that is constantly supporting it within space and time, otherwise the matter would instantly disintegrate. Essential energy is the energy responsible for the creation of matter itself, but because of our materialistic viewpoint, we believe in only what we can touch, see, feel, etc. This is our big mistake. As Keppe says, "This energy already exists and it's there to be used."

Magnetism is a manifestation of this essential energy in the physical world. Although you can't see magnetism, you feel it when you bring a magnet close to iron. It's obvious there is a force operating behind the phenomenon, but as I explained before, scientists tend to believe that this magnetism comes from particles, i.e., electrons that orbit around the atomic nucleus. And because scientists are basing their theories on Aristotelian metaphysics, they consider that the process moves from the lesser to the greater, which leads to their insisting that magnetism comes from these particles called electrons. By using this approach, scientists never reach the true cause of magnetism, which is this essential energy.

In Keppe's view, electricity is magnetism in movement. For example, in simple terms, a turbine is a spinning magnet. When the magnet spins, it grasps electricity from this essential or scalar energy field, and this magnetism in motion then essentially "pumps" the electricity out into the physical dimension. So electricity is also a by-product of this essential, scalar energy, as is magnetism. Magnetism and electricity are secondary energies that originate from this scalar energy, not primary sources of scalar energy.

The limited view established by Aristotelian metaphysics has misled quantum physicists to believe that nothing would exist prior to quantum packets of energy. The consequence of this view is that the whole background of reality, the supporting web of essential energy, has been hidden from science. This concept must be clarified in order to understand what essential energy is.

Claudia: Now, the same explanation that Cesar gave for Physics applies equally well to psychology, biology and human beings. Cesar explained that all physical manifestations of energy and all matter are byproducts of this essential scalar energy, which is transcendental and invisible. We can say the same about being. Our being is not just the sum of the material elements of brain and heart and organs and thoughts and feelings. We are whole beings, and our beings come directly from this scalar, essential energy. All the other elements are byproducts of this being. Thought, feeling, motion, action, everything is a byproduct of the being, which is the direct, essential energy coming from God.

Keppe's statement, "Science would be similar to movement, philosophy to magnetism, theology to electricity," implies that things become subtle, more refined as you approach electricity and theology. And in keeping with our metaphysical orientation now, remember that reality occurs first from the higher elements and moves down to the lower. In this respect, we could consider electricity as the first element that comes from scalar energy and leads to the phenomena of magnetism and motion. Keppe also considers that this electricity and theology would be love in a deeper sense. We can see that love is the primary element in our lives. Love gives form to everything else. Love is the primary and first element that comes directly from scalar or essential energy. Love is the great dynamo that moves everything.

Continuing our move upward, we could also say that essential energy could rightly be called divine energy. This divine energy is expressed through love, which is the great force that moves and activates everything, inseparable from movement and magnetism.

Cesar: We human beings are like motors that need to work in order to live longer. A car sitting in a garage breaks down much faster than one that is in constant use. Magnetism is like an intermediate element between transcendence and matter. If we want to let the essential energy flow through us, we must put ourselves into action - but not any kind of action; we must act in accordance with the universal laws, which are goodness, beauty and truth. A magnet standing still does not transfer essential energy to the physical world. But if a magnet is spinning, it can generate electricity. Now, transferring this to human experience, we cannot be healthy if we do not act. We could say that every human being has a certain charisma, and this charisma is like magnetism that needs to be set in motion so as to complete the cycle of energy from transcendence to matter.

Claudia: If we want to get closer to God and manifest the energy of love and experience more love, which is the highest level of energy in us, we should act. If you want to be better, if you want to get better, move yourself. Feel good things, think good things and use those inspirations to drive your actions. Act approaches goodness, truth and love. Motion and movement help us to grasp more of this essential energy in our lives.

Cesar: When we're in good thought and good action, we grasp more of this energy.

Claudia: Mostly good actions will enable us to grasp more essential energy. The good thoughts will come as a consequence of this and then love will pour into us. Let's continue:

In order for the intuition to function properly the individual needs to have his mind in order, and for that to happen the conscientization of errors is fundamental. Therefore, there is no other way out but the knowledge of psychopathology, so that the psychopathology does not impede the existence of truth. It is from the perception of the negative aspect that the positive arises, because merely the fact of noting its "existence" obliges the individual to search for the true element – that is to say that he had already been living in what was right, which was precisely what led him to recognize his mistake. Psychological life, being energy, has a dynamism which is unimaginable at first sight. The complete understanding of a phenomenon causes great satisfaction, because it lets into one's inner self both external facts and especially those of one's inner life; it is the best way of relating to a perfect and pleasant reality, so attacked and destroyed by the intransigence of those who have risen to power.

Claudia: In the previous paragraph, Keppe was talking about intuition. In the tsunami that occurred recently (editor's note: this was on December 26, 2004), there were many people who saved themselves and others through this intuitive sense. Actually, there were a few people and many animals. There are reasons why we are unable to use these energetic, intuitive powers much anymore. Keppe attributes this to errors or pathology (the religious people say it's because of sin), but it's clear we don't have access to intuitive power as much as we should. We could receive a lot of help from this energetic level through intuition but, unfortunately, our pathology blocks much of our ability to use intuitive powers. The tsunami is an example in practical

terms of why we need to develop an understanding of intuitive power and why we don't access and use it properly. Even animals do this easily.

Cesar: The human being is living inside this sea of essential energy, this ocean of love. If we don't act in accordance with this, we will not be able to participate in the organizing harmonic powers of these energies, and the subsequent result will be sickness and loss of intuition.

Human beings today are very pathological — to the point where we could be compared to fish that refuse to live in the water. We want to be detached from reality and think that it is possible to live like this. We mostly think about ourselves — our things, our houses, our relationships, our families and money — and in thinking in this way, we're not practicing love, which is our essence. We're not thinking about giving to the world, we're thinking about taking from the world, and this causes us to invert the sense of our actions. And by doing this, we act against ourselves because we sever the flow of this vital energy through us. The consequences of this are mental and physical illness. If we refuse to accept the idea of what we are doing, we block our intuition and then begin to blame other factors for our misfortune.

Claudia: We should also see that taking care of our dogs and houses and money first comes from an inverted thought, because if we *really* want to take care of ourselves we should take care of what is essential, which is our eternal being. So we are not really even taking care of ourselves properly. We are inverted and upside down and almost totally attached to material things. We think that the sensorial life is the best we can achieve when what is in our best interests is our being, our essence, that direct link to divine energy that we have in ourselves, and this is what we attack and violate and destroy all the time.

Cesar: Our outside, external world is a mirror image of our inner life and the way I treat this external world is exactly the way I treat myself. But we are looking outside and not inside. So if I have good action towards the external world it means that I take good action toward myself and so I will be the first one to benefit from this action. We have to be very careful when we think about things that happen around us and to really understand that the way I react to those things has internal meaning to me. When I am angry or full of hatred or some other bad feeling, I must first see that these attitudes are against me primarily and that they are preventing me from grasping essential, scalar energy and being healthy.

Participant: One of the things that seems important to me is that if this essential energy comes from outside us, then even the great things we accomplish when we help other people are not solely down to us, are they? I think sometimes what tends to happen is that we say, "Wow, now I'm really being great. See all the good things I'm doing. Look at me now. Look how good I'm being." This could be a form of megalomania, couldn't it? Taking credit for something that is not solely to our credit. We need to be very humble.

Claudia: The greatest artists say that their creativity doesn't come from them; the greatest scientists say that their discoveries are inspired.

I think eventually when you all become more familiar with this way of thinking that you will find a whole new mentality, a whole new *weltanschauung* (philosophy of life), because this is a whole new dimension that we are bringing through these teleclasses. In the beginning this may sound like Greek to you or something that is coming from another planet that you don't understand, but eventually you will enter this new dimension and it will start opening your mind and altering your perspective.

2

The Truth about Energy and Matter

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

I have written 22 books about human and social pathology. In this one I analyze the experimental sciences and the phenomenon of inversion as it applies to the study of Physics and biology (especially genetics) so that there can be a better understanding of psychopathology, and as a consequence, sociopathology here in the twenty-first century. In my research on the relationship between Physics, biology and psychology, I have noticed that I was right on target with my previous hypotheses about pathology - which is that the fundamental problem is man's opposition to the energetic vibration at the center of life, an attitude which impedes/destroys the functioning of the DNA within the cells, causing the RNA to fabricate an artificial psychogenome, and resulting in disease, corruption and death. Geneticists have a name for this process whereby RNA-based viruses (retroviruses) replicate themselves to form a kind of anti-genome: reverse transcriptase. An identical phenomenon occurs in substantial

vibration, where authentic *psychotypes*¹ are replaced by artificial ones, generating an inverted psyche with inverted emotions and ideas.

Claudia: I'd like to suggest that we pause for a moment and ask Alexander Frascari to provide his thoughts about the previous paragraph.

Alex: We have to remember that all of our science is based on Aristotle's metaphysics. We *think* that what we are studying is pure science, but we're not. For example, the Physics that is studied today is based completely on Aristotle's ideas. Scientists are not conducting scientific experiments that stand on their own because science has been oriented totally by Aristotle's philosophy and metaphysics. For example, when we study Physics, we hear a lot about potential - more specifically, potential energy. The word potential has even become a part of our everyday language, as in, "This person has the potential to do something" – the thought being that this person has some reserve inside him that he can put into action. It's the same thing in Physics when they speak about potential energy. To physicists, this is like a reserve of energy that we can develop. Matter is seen as potential and physicists think that energy comes from this matter, and then they go on to suggest that it's this potential energy that gives movement to the bodies. This is what Keppe refers to as an inversion because real metaphysics shows that it's not the potential that provides action or provokes movement, but that potential is like an opposition to movement. It's not matter that creates energy as we think, but the opposite; it is energy that forms matter.

¹ Psychotype: According to Keppe's theory of Transconscience, psychotypes correspond to universal ideas captured by the human consciousness, which are expressed in terms of individual, social, cultural and religious behavior.

In Physics, the focus is on how to extract energy from matter — for example, if you put fuel in your car then the car moves. Or the discussion is about how to break particles apart so the energy can be released. The approach is the same in biology. Biologists think that the genes are the basic structure of the human being, and that if we can control them then we can control all the aspects of the human being. Some of the ramifications of these inverted ways of thinking are that scientists think that matter is the basis of everything. Geneticists say that everything is 100% genetic, and that the environment affects us 100%. The truth is that the environment is an *energetic* environment, not only a social one. This means that our thinking and our feelings affect the development of our genes. We are born into a society that believes that matter is the basis of everything and is also the source of energy. We need to see that the opposite is true: it's the *energy* that affects the matter.

Claudia: Exactly right, Alex. Normally we think, "What shall I eat? What shall I do with my body in order to have a healthier life and even a healthier body?" But what you are suggesting is that our genes, our genomal or genetic structure, is actually formed, created and transformed many times and the mutations occur from this energetic source. The creation, control and behavior of the genes is led or oriented by energetic factors, not the physical or material factors that people usually give credit to.

Keppe explains in the beginning paragraphs of this reading that his hypothesis about human pathology has been confirmed by the genetic studies that show that RNA can cause either positive or negative mutations in our DNA. Things actually work the other way around from what scientists have thought for so many years: the way we think, the way we feel (and this is all mostly energetic) is influencing our DNA, our material aspect. We can even say that DNA is not solely matter but is

actually formed from this essential energy. The DNA helixes are fed by this energetic aspect of the being, and this is a metaphysical phenomenon.

Alex: When I was studying at school, I learned that the center of the atom is the proton. This theory is inverted because the proton is matter. In fact the proton, the neutron and the electrons are all orbital, meaning that they go around the nucleus, which is an energetic center. There is a prior energetic nucleus that gives orientation to these material components. Because of their inversion, physicists have totally focused on the material part of the atomic structure and missed the essential energetic part.

The same thing happens in our galaxy. The planets don't go around the sun but around an energetic center and an energetic nucleus. The sun is not matter but energy. To use a wave as an example, is it the wave that creates the energy or is it the energy that forms the wave? When the tsunami occurred in Indonesia, it was not the wave that generated this energy; the wave was created from prior energy. And where is this energy coming from? Possibly from an increase in the sun's activity or maybe another planet that is moving closer to Earth, but something generated this energy that provoked the earthquake which then provoked the wave.

Claudia: For those who did not study Physics, let's try to see how this impacts our everyday lives. It's not our genes that determine the way we think and feel; it's our spirits, our minds and our feelings that determine the way our genes will behave. Our spirits or our metaphysical realms can improve or destroy our genes. This is the invisible aspect which has dominance over the material. Our minds, thoughts, feelings, intentions – all of these things are determining how our genes will behave.

Disease is a problem in our chromosomes, in our genetic or genomic functioning, in the functioning of our DNA and of our cells. Any disease! According to the current view, all

diseases are a genetic problem. But if it were not possible to interfere with our genetic makeup by using the energy of our minds, we would not be able to heal ourselves without medicine. However, we see many times through the conscientization process in psychoanalysis that people often heal many kinds of diseases. Consciousness brings or generates a powerful energy that feeds our body and corrects the genes. We have the ability to correct many diseases, sometimes even restore tissues, just through the energy of our minds – not the energy of our brains but the energy of our souls or our beings. Metaphysical energy transcends the physical act and we use this metaphysical part of ourselves to feed or destroy. This is how we can heal an ulcer with no drugs or surgery because the energy of the spirit acts through the RNA and even directly in the center of the cell. We can harmonize with the essential energy and bring the right vibration for that cell or organ to heal.

Alex: The wave I referred to previously rises from this energy that has formed the structure of matter. Our bodies and organs are sustained and supported by energy and the energy that our bodies receive is controlled by our minds. Our minds regulate the amount of energy that we either accept from the outside or not. Everything is related to our action and our consciousness.

Claudia: Let's continue with our reading.

This book is an attempt to unify Physics with biology and psychology under the inspiration of metaphysics, in order to arrive at a true understanding of man. To understand ourselves, we have to not only understand these scientific disciplines, but we must formulate correct ideas within them. We are also obliged to understand the ideas in other fields; for example, psychology is based on biology and Physics and inspired by metaphysics.

Claudia: There is no way to study psychology without an understanding of the true biology and the true Physics all under the umbrella of the true metaphysics. We cannot understand those fields separately; they're all united, interconnected and acting at the same time.

To understand biology we must understand Physics and psychology (one need only read David Bohm's: *Causality and Chance in Modern Physics*) and above all, the superior orientation of metaphysics. Practically speaking, Physics is the study of the energy of matter, while biology is the study of living organisms and metaphysics is the specialized study of the human being. My intention is to demonstrate the need to unify one field with another so that the complete scientific context behind each can be understood.

Alex: There are universal laws that apply to all these fields, and these fields are contained within metaphysics. For example, if you take a piece of metal and stretch it and then release the tension, the metal will return to its original state. But if you continue stretching the metal, at a certain point it won't return. This occurs in a psychological sense as well; if a person distorts his ideas too much he will reach a point where he will be unable to return to his original state, his psychological life having become permanently deformed.

One very interesting example in Physics that relates to the psychological is the subject of resonance. Resonance occurs when a system receives and transmits energy in the most efficient way. When a radio is tuned to the correct frequency, you have good sound. If the radio is not quite tuned to the right frequency, you hear distortion, noise, low volume, etc. The best reception is called the resonant point. This is when the internal vibration of the radio is matching the frequency being emitted from the radio station. Now consider this same concept in our lives: through our behavior and actions and the way we live our lives, we get into a certain vibration. If we are in resonance, or tuned, let's say, to the "frequency" being emitted by the universe, we'll receive the energy more completely and this energy will enter our bodies and organize our entire structure, and we'll be sane. If we take action or have attitudes that put us out of resonance with this essential energy, we are like the radio that's not quite tuned to the right frequency and we'll receive less energy from the environment.

Claudia: And the end result is entropy, correct? **Alex:** Yes.

Claudia: Corruption is a form of entropy that causes us to waste energy.

Alex: For example, to keep your house in order you have to keep cleaning and organizing it all the time. We have to do this with our bodies as well. To keep our bodies functioning, we need energy to come in and organize everything. If we are not in resonance with the universe and we don't receive the energy we need, what happens? The same thing that occurs in our houses — things become disorganized and out of place. Our bodies are exactly the same. We need this energy to organize us, and the energy we need doesn't come only from food. Most of the energy we need comes from the environment and if we don't get sufficient amounts of this energy there will be consequences to this.

For example, our cells have a mechanism of self-repair. When the body is affected by a problem, there is a system in place to repair it. But if we don't have energy this system doesn't work. Eventually, the immune system is affected, and our immune system only works if we have energy. That's why some scientists use devices to send waves to sick people hoping to heal them. Many times the patient is temporarily healed this way, but the healing may last only a short time if the patient does not pay attention to his thoughts and feelings.

Claudia: It is very important for us to remember that the enormous amount of energy available to us is sent by God, and if we don't vibrate at the correct frequency, the frequency at which we were created to vibrate, we will not receive as much energy as we could. The amount we receive depends on the degree of resonance we have with God and the universe. If we are depressed, angry, hopeless, sad or are in any other negative state, we lower our vibrations and we are not in a state to be "fed" with this essential energy. And using logic, we can see that if we had not fallen out of sync with this vibration, if we had maintained the original vibration of our beings, we would be "fed" forever with this universal energy in the universe because it's inextinguishable. We have the ability to receive this energy all the time, forever. Some biologists say that our cells are designed to be recreated and re-hydrated continuously as long as necessary. From a metaphysical perspective then, it is a flaw in our structure that we become sick or die. Sickness and death are signs that we are not receiving the amount of energy we could if we were in tune with the universe.

Participant: In this example of the tuning radio, if we could hear our out-of-tuneness, we would sound like a radio station that is not quite tuned to the channel. But I'm assuming we could hear this "un-tunedness" through the symptoms we have, right?

Claudia: That's right.

Participant: So if we have symptoms like anguish or anxiety or paranoia or any physical symptom, this would be the "noise" of not being tuned in correctly or fully.

Alex: The example of the radio is interesting in another way, too. Here in this room, we are receiving all the radio waves of all the available stations, and when you want to tune to a particular frequency, you just turn the dial to it and its amplified. You receive only the frequency you desire. This is the resonance of a radio dial. Our radio dial is our consciousness. That's why people say that consciousness is

energetic. They talk about the energy of consciousness because it's through consciousness that we resonate and allow ourselves to receive more or less energy from the universe.

Claudia: The more resistant we are towards consciousness the less energy we receive.

Alex: Yes. There will be more entropy.

Claudia: The more censorship, the less energy and the more entropy we will have, while the more humility we have, the better will be our understanding, the bigger our consciousness and the more energy we will receive.

Alex: You know, in the study of resonance we see that we can only perceive the frequencies that are below us. This is interesting, because it means we only understand things that are on the same level of vibration, or lower. We can't understand anything that has a higher vibration. That limits even the perception of the universe that we have.

Claudia: This is what happened in the recent tsunami. The animals had a strong resonance with nature so they were tuned to what was going to happen and they saved themselves. Human beings are not in resonance even with nature, not to mention the other, higher levels of vibration. This means we are even lower than animals in our resonance and, in the case of the tsunami, this cost people their lives. The lack of this scientific knowledge and cutting off our resonance with essential energy is extremely serious.

Animals have a kind of telepathy. They share information telepathically, and that's how a species can sometimes develop in their behavior and understanding of things. Our hope here at the International Society of Analytical Trilogy is that we can help with this process of awareness by helping to increase the vibration of human minds and that those who are ready and willing will benefit through resonance. We are forming this kind of resonance among ourselves, and with our minds in some degree of resonance we can affect the minds of people in the universe outside of time and space.

Alex: There was an experiment conducted by Rupert Sheldrake a number of years ago that might be helpful in explaining this phenomenon. Sheldrake is an English biologist who conducts many experiments in what he calls morphogenetic resonance. In this experiment, he showed the following drawings to people in different countries to see what percentage of them could see what was really there:



He discovered that only 10% of the people could distinguish what was in the drawings. He then appeared on television in England where over two million viewers watched him as he described what was in one of the drawings.



Following his TV appearance, he continued his testing and found that when he showed the drawing that he'd described on TV, the percentage of people who could see what was in the drawing had increased to 30%. The number of people who could see what was in the drawing increased — even those who hadn't seen Sheldrake describe the drawing on TV. What this appears to show is that the people who saw Sheldrake describe the drawing created a kind of resonance of energy that was picked up by people around the world enabling them to see what was in the drawing.

Claudia: We persist with our studies, conduct our teleclasses and lectures and Keppe keeps writing because maybe one day a transformation will occur. Maybe this is why every once in a while a scientist confirms what Keppe has been talking about for years. Like these two scientists, Andrew Fire and Craig Mello, who won the Nobel Prize for their discovery of RNA interference, showing how RNA can shut down or silence certain genes in the cell's DNA. This is one of the things Keppe is talking about in the New Physics, and we'll get to the specifics of how he sees this later in our discussions. For now, we can see this Nobel Prize discovery as an example of resonance at work.

This is why it's so necessary for us to try to increase our vibrations because when we do, we're not only helping ourselves but we are helping humanity. If we don't increase our vibrations or actually do things that cause us to lower our vibrations, we are actually helping to destroy the planet. The quantity of anger, hate and depression in the world now is very powerful in terms of destabilizing the energy on Earth. We can affirm that our minds have the power to interfere with the vibrations of the planet. This is scientific evidence and we have to understand that we are responsible – not only through the pollution of the environment with the greenhouse effect and all the other crimes we commit against nature, but also through the disturbance in our energetic level. We can truly interfere with the vibration of the earth through our bad or negative vibrations, or disturbances to our inner vibrations. Let me invite Cesar in to give us a short lesson in resonance.

Cesar: In his new Physics, Keppe assigns primacy to the energetic factor. This then causes the phenomenon of **RESONANCE** to assume essential importance, because resonance is a wave-like phenomenon, and therefore, it is purely energetic and must take place within the realm of scalar, essential energy.

In traditional Physics, resonance is the response that a system (object) has to an oscillatory source acting upon it. Simple examples of resonance are the child in a park swing being pushed by his father. There is a certain push period that makes it easier for the father to push his kid in the swing, and this is exactly when the natural frequency of the system (child + swing) matches the push period applied by the father. The natural frequency of a system is the swinging period of the system left to swing alone.

Pendulums reveal the resonance phenomenon very clearly. Our day-to-day experience tells us that the longer the pendulum length, the slower it swings. This means that the natural frequency of long pendulums is less than that of small pendulums,

Looking at the picture below we see four pendulums, A and C being of equal lengths.



If pendulum A begins to oscillate, only pendulum C, which has the same length as A, will oscillate as well, i.e., pendulum C enters into resonance with pendulum A.

The next picture shows the interchanging oscillation between two pendulums. See how they transfer the motion energy completely to one another.



Interchanging oscillation between two pendulums

If the vibration of the atoms is impressed by the scalar energy, then to be healthy means to be in resonance with this essential energy. It follows that disease is a kind of break of resonance with scalar energy. In human beings, this resonance is achieved through consciousness. Maximum consciousness means maximum resonance, and loss of consciousness means a break of resonance and a consequent loss of energy (entropy).

Feelings and thoughts are like transcendental resonators, which impress a certain internal vibration to our body cells, and these enter into contact through resonance with everything that vibrates similarly. In this sense we are connected through a kind of "invisible and natural cosmic Internet," even though we are not conscious of it.

Therefore, we must watch closely what we think so as to be aware of the kind of energy we are broadcasting and also receiving. Isn't it popular knowledge that whatever you send, you receive back to you? This is resonance in action and it seems to be the most important phenomenon in the created universe.

Claudia: Keppe has said that the best way for a person to increase his or her vibration is through honesty and ethics. And we have a tremendous metaphysical orientation through the teachings of Jesus and other wise people. If we pay attention to what Jesus taught, we will have all the answers we need in order to increase the level of energy of the world and ourselves. Being as honest as possible is the easiest and fastest way to increase our energy. We need to be as honest as we can and really make an effort not to deceive ourselves and other people as much as possible. Taking good action, having good intentions and being willing to be good is the philosophy of life that Jesus taught, and it's the fastest way to get this elevation or increase in energy. The problem is that we don't practice what was brought by the Judeo-Christian and other great religious traditions. It's not God that is sending chastisements to humanity. God is only full love, goodness and beauty, He could never betray His own being and punish people by inflicting death, suffering or pain upon humanity. We are creating all of this confusion ourselves. We alone. We create all our problems on earth through our inverted, dishonest, wrong behavior.

Alex: We should remember that our resonance problem is not only one of receiving. We receive *and* transmit. We don't keep this energy inside of us; it flows through us. So it's very possible that if we distort this energy we can no longer think clearly. Now, imagine what billions of people together can provoke if they send out the wrong energy to the environment.

Claudia: What all these egotists who are totally concerned with getting and wanting to keep everything for themselves don't understand is that we can't fully "get" if we don't give.

Alex: Here's what happens in this regard: the whole structure of the planet is disturbed. All the twisters or earthquakes we are experiencing can actually be caused by the way people think.

Claudia: We have really powerful minds! Billions and billions of people thinking wrongly and negatively can really affect and destabilize the whole planet and nature. We affect nature directly.

Thank all of you for your interest, which is helping to increase the resonance and vibration on the planet. In this sense, we are working like a battery.
3

Going Beyond the Senses

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Regarding Physics as the study of matter greatly reduces its scope, despite the fact that energetic studies were developed with the discovery of the atom. A science studied alone becomes tedious and arid because it is incomplete and incomprehensible; on the other hand, an excessive mathematical approach has led to the construction of a science that was almost parallel to the true one. It even seems that God created Physics, while the devil elaborated mathematics to prevent the planet from developing! Nevertheless, both Galileo and Newton wanted to unify mathematics with physics to better understand it.

Cesar: Keppe is explaining here that our way of studying Physics today has greatly reduced its scope. Physics today is based on matter and when we study matter, we study sensory things. It has become very difficult to study what is behind all the matter because what is behind it is essential energy, which is transcendental. If we only focus on matter, we do not see the essence of the phenomenon.

For example, when the first model of the atom was made, it was understood that the atom contained energy, an electrical charge. Because scientists use a materialistic

approach, they haven't realized that this energy they have been studying is already a secondary form of energy — either nuclear (today known as radioactivity) or orbital (electromagnetic) energy — which could be registered by their electronic measuring devices.

However, behind the formation of the material atom is a sea of transcendental energy, which is the source of both the matter *and* this secondary energy they are studying. Physicists do not look into this area of transcendental energy though because current methodologies of Physics follow Aristotle's materialisic orientation and August Comte's philosophy of positivism. Comte believed that the only true knowledge is knowledge that we can obtain through our 5 senses — in other words, what can be detected with scientific instruments and devices. Following this method of reasoning, any occurring phenomenon that we cannot directly experience through our senses or capture with standard technological measuring devices is considered to be non-scientific, mystical or unworthy of study, and is therefore discarded.

To explain this further, mathematics is based on the material world as well. When Galileo and Newton "mathematized" Physics, they were reducing the natural phenomena they studied. For example, if you want to know how high you can kick a ball, some variables must be considered, like the weight of the ball, what's inside it, what it's made of, the strength of the person kicking the ball, etc. After considering all the variables, you can then establish a relationship between them, i.e., if the ball is made of soft plastic filled with air it will go much farther than if it is made of lead! These relationships form what we call a mathematical expression or formula. When the correct formula has been established, then you can adjust the variables and predict what the results of kicking the ball will be.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

A big problem inherent in mathematical reasoning is that the formula should contain all the variables that influence the phenomenon you want to study. If there is one non-physical or non-measurable variable that could influence a phenomenon and it hasn't been taken into consideration, then the formula is incomplete and could lead to incorrect conclusions. And here's one thing that's not being taken into account: transcendental energy, which is the source of all matter. Whether we're talking about a mineral, a plant or a human being, everything is formed by transcendental energy. If we consider this reality, we will begin to study the essence of all creation that has been overlooked for so long. Through his work, Keppe is attempting to rectify the current incorrect metaphysical approach and free us to study the true essence of the universe.

Claudia: To explain further about the current paradigm that science has adopted, Rupert Sheldrake, one of the world's most innovative biologists whom we mentioned in chapter two, has stated that any phenomenon that is outside of the materialistic, positivistic view of science represents a menace or a threat to the deeply ingrained beliefs that scientists of today hold true. These scientists are afraid to deal with any and all phenomena that they do not understand. Paranormal henomena or any phenomena that our five senses cannot comprehend or that instruments cannot measure are misunderstood or ignored. We have all experienced mental or psychological or psychic activities that can't be explained, and so we know these things exist. Science, however, continues to dismiss these occurrences as superstitions.

Keppe maintains that true science is far removed from superstition, but he includes in science many phenomena that the positivistic, materialistic approach to science does not. We know our feelings well, for example, feelings like

love, anger, hate, anguish, depression. We know much about the feelings of something good or evil inside ourselves. We feel the threat when there is an evil intention against us. We are very aware of this inner world that Keppe calls the psychological life. In Greek, the word *psyche* is a synonym of soul. We know our soul is true and that it is the most important aspect of our lives. However, we have decided to agree with the traditional scientific view, and so we remain blind and stubbornly deny what cannot be understood by positivistic, traditional, Aristotelian science. The problem is, if we don't overcome this current inverted Physics, we will never truly be able to develop to our full potential.

The modern scientist thinks if he does not follow dogmas he will not see that he is doing precisely that; or rather as long as he does not realize that he is dogmatic, he is not. He criticizes the attitude of philosophers and theologians who speak about science, forgetting that he constantly meddles in philosophy and theology. I believe that, because of its huge scope, present-day science contains more dogma than any religion of the past or present. This is why scientists become so annoyed with theologians who give them enormous consciousness of their own dogmatic attitudes. All work, whether scientific, artistic, literary or sociological, reflects the philosophical and theological ideas of the author.

Alex: In the Middle Ages, the church had all the power and was the authority that determined what was true and what was not. Today science plays this role, and has fallen into the same dogmatic approach as religion did in the past in not considering other fields of study.

I recently read an article written by Szent Gyorgyi, a Nobel Prize winner in biology, who adamantly defends Darwinism. When he does testing in the laboratory, he believes the outcome of his testing will be in accordance with what Darwin thought. Anything that occurs in the lab, then, is tainted by his pre-conceived philosophy. No other explanation is possible to him. This is an example of how science today has become very limited and dogmatic. Our scientists are convinced that what they see is complete reality when what they are really exhibiting is a form of megalomanic behavior.

Cesar: One of the main dogmas of science is the belief that what is real is what can be seen, experimented with or detected. But one phenomenon that all people in the world are familiar with is telepathy. I'm sure you've had the experience of thinking about someone minutes or seconds before they call, and you say, "Hey, I was just thinking about you!" This kind of thing happens to us everyday, but science can't detect any waves transmitted between one person and the other because this kind of "wave" is transcendental, and therefore undetectable. These transcendental waves are evidence of the essential energy I was referring to before. Since scientists cannot detect these waves, they say either that the phenomenon is not possible or that the transcendental waves don't exist. But our experience always provides examples that this phenomena does exist. We can say that the scientific dismissal of these phenomena is a dogma. Scientists want to tell us what is true and what is not, but our experience says otherwise, doesn't it?

Alex: When scientists see these phenomena in their experiments and try to measure them with instruments, they only detect electro-magnetic waves.

Claudia: And electro-magnetic waves are more low-level energy.

Alex: These extremes in Physics can only be explained through the existence of this scalar, essential energy, which is an energy that you can't sense or detect with instruments. This is a manifestation of the transcendental in the real, physical world.

An experiment that illustrates this was conducted by an Indian physicist named Amit Goswami, who works in the United States. The study was conducted in two Faraday chambers separated by a distance of approximately three meters. The following protocol was used:

- 1. Two test subjects meditated side-by-side in one of the chambers for several minutes trying to communicate with each other telepathically.
- 2. After a signal was given to the subjects, one of them entered the second chamber and lay down and with eyes closed, they both attempted to maintain direct communication. The subject who remained in the first Faraday chamber was now stimulated (generally by 100 light flashes given at random intervals), but the other subject was not, nor did he have knowledge that a stimulus was being received by the first test subject.
- 3. EEG recordings were taken from the brains of both test subjects, synchronized with the stimulus given to one of them. The recordings were averaged over one hundred samples and compared using computers. Low frequency filters were used to eliminate low frequency EEG correspondence such as alpha waves.

When the stimulated test subject showed a distinct, evoked spike in his or her EEG, the non-stimulated test subject showed similar "transferred potentials." Control test subjects showed no such transferred potentials.

The results indicate that after an interaction between two human beings in which both feel each other's presence even at a distance, and when one of them is stimulated in such a way that his/her brain responds clearly (with a distinct evoked potential), in roughly one in four cases the brain of the non-stimulated test subject also reacts and shows a transferred potential of a similar shape. Control experiments show that the transferred potentials do not occur when interaction between the test subjects does not take place, or when the interaction isn't deemed successful (in establishing direct communication) by the test subjects themselves, or when the evoked potential is unclear. This shows that something from one person was transmitted to the other. But when they used their instruments to try to measure what was happening, nothing registered on their instruments.

Claudia: The instruments only read the electromagnetic, gravitational energies but not this essential, scalar energy we're talking about. The Japanese call this 'chi energy', which is a very low frequency wave. These are the healing waves that we can emit, and human mental, psychological life is the link with the essential energy, which is transcendental, and divine. It's our link for communicating with angels, God and spirits. We have the aptitude to do this.

We also have something biological, which is not transcendental and is present among all living creatures even plants. They can sense the feelings their caretakers have towards them. They can detect what is going on with the person who approaches them, if that person has good intentions towards them or not. Experiments in this area have already been done and measured. There are waves of energy transmitted between living creatures, like dogs for example, when they feel their owners coming home from kilometers away. There are dogs that can tell when a person's going to have an epileptic attack minutes before they have it. Many of these waves of communication are not detectable by devices but can be picked up by many species of animals, and even some humans. There is a natural essential link that we have with this transcendental energy, which is directly God's energy, and is the purest form of energy. Science is very superstitious and dogmatic in their attitude of excluding these phenomena from study.

Alex: This is an example of theomania (Editor's note: in Keppe's language, theomania is the mania, the strong desire, to be God) when scientists reduce reality to what they know. We have knowledge of only ten percent of reality and the scientists believe that this ten percent is reality in its entirety.

Claudia: We can all see how unfortunate and even ridiculous this nineteenth century orientation is. In fact, because of this way of thinking, we have become very insensitive to these more subtle energies.

Alex: There's a German scientist named Peter Samm who studied the magnetic orientations of birds. He found that birds migrated from one country to another by orienting themselves with the Earth's electro-magnetic waves. He also found that human beings had the same ability but that we don't use it; we have lost this ability.

Claudia: Do any of you know why we've lost these abilities? What is hindering us from enjoying this incredible talent and capacity? We've lost our sensitivity because of our pathology, particularly our envy, anger and rage. We have many bad intentions and psychopathology present in our inner selves that we do not want to see or become conscious of, and these create real blockages that stop us from enjoying and taking advantage of these more profound senses. Often, we use our more superficial, sensorial life and a search for pleasure to cover up our negative feelings and intentions and thoughts. Of course, animals and plants don't do this, so they are more perceptive. They don't have evil feelings, bad intentions, bad actions; they only follow their instincts, which are natural and good. We are the only ones on this planet besides evil spirits that *want* to do what is negative, attack what is good, and destroy our essential structure.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Participant: People talk about animals having a sense of things that we don't. But my question is whether they receive an energetic warning that is sensitive to instruments or whether their warning comes from a totally different form of energy or awareness than what we're talking about here? You said earlier that science only likes to deal with what they can measure with instruments. When the animals became aware of the tsunami (Dec. 26, 2004), did scientists explain the senses that animals have as a measurable thing or did they consider it impossible to measure?

Cesar: The tsunami is obviously possible to measure, but let me refer once again to the experiment that Alex explained to us about the man who experienced a peak in his brain waves caused by a flashing light. Note that the other man who was not exposed to the light also registered a brain peak at the same time. His mind from a distance was able to capture the same phenomenon due to scalar resonance. Both minds were able to communicate, even though the scientists couldn't detect any waves traveling through time and space.

When we discuss transcendence, we are talking about phenomena that happen outside the time and space framework we are accustomed to. Scientists know these things happen. For instance, they know that telepathy occurs, but they ignore the study of these things because they cannot detect the traveling telepathic signals. We could say that scientists cannot "mathematize" these phenomena, and if they cannot put the experience within the limited framework they have built, they simply discredit the occurrence as being something outside of science, something paranormal, or "para" scientific (by the way, *para* comes from the Latin word *radical*, which means 'on the side of"). But a phenomenon is a phenomenon; it is a reality because it happens. No phenomenon can happen outside reality. This is one of the fundamental problems

of our science today: scientists try to go from what they know through the senses toward what they don't know (metaphysics). They detect a phenomenon, but because they don't accept the full realm of its reality (transcendence so to speak), they don't consider the cause of the phenomenon. This means the variables taken into account to formulate the phenomenon are always insufficient to account for the complete phenomenon. Science defaults to an approach that orients from the lesser (the senses) to the greater. This is exactly what Keppe's science is trying to correct. Keppe has determined that one of the greatest mistakes of Aristotelian science is this inverted orientation of studying the lesser in order to reach an understanding of the greater. However, you will never understand the whole by studying its parts alone. For example, try to understand the mechanics of a car by studying its parts alone without any idea of what they are for. Try understanding the human body and its organs by studying only the parts. You cannot have a complete science if you start from the senses, i.e., only from what you can see.

Claudia: This question about whether animals have a sense of things that we don't can also be re-phrased: do we humans have the same capacity that animals have. Absolutely. In fact, we have much more heightened senses than animals have. What is blocking us from taking advantage of our perceptions is the pathology that we have that we don't want to see. This loss of perceptive ability is the result of our psychopathology.

For example, probably you have heard about people who have a flight to take, and who suddenly say, "I'm not going to take that airplane. I don't know why, but I don't feel right about it." Many people have saved themselves from plane crashes because of this premonition, and this sometimes occurs with car accidents as well. Or sometimes people have a premonition that someone is going to die or has already died. They feel it. **Participant:** Not to mention September 11th, Claudia. Many of us here know several people who were supposed to be at the World Trade Center that day but didn't go.

Alex: This happened to Churchill also. He always chose to ride in the front seat of the car but one day he decided to ride in the back seat instead. On one particular day, if he had been in the front seat, he would have died.

Claudia: Sometimes when you meet a person, the first impression you have about that person has nothing to do with these normal, regular senses. This is a premonition or intuition that is causing you to feel that the person has either bad intentions or good ones. This intuition is helping you to get a general picture of that person. After that, you can begin negating those feelings and forming an idealization about that person that covers up your first impression, (which is normally the correct one). But if you become too dense in your intuition, too pathological, then you might not even perceive what's going on, or even worse, you might be attracted to what is evil. Actually, this attraction to what is not good is what people often feel. They know the person is not so good but they still feel attracted to them. Then they try to make up all these excuses to explain why they feel the attraction. Later on, when real problems are revealed in the relationship, then they say, "How could I know this was going to happen? They completely fooled me. I guess I didn't really know him or her." But they could have known if they had used their intuition and premonition.

We have to begin to face this: we are destroying the world. Our survival is more and more in danger and we don't want to see what we are doing because of this heightened theomania and envy we have. We are acting out our intentions to destroy. These intentions are missing in animals, plants and nature.

Participant: The ability that the animals displayed in advance about the tsunami might be explained by saying that the animals are picking up some vibration, but how do we explain a rat that knows a ship is going to sink? This is a well-known phenomenon. Sailors have watched rats leaving a ship and without fail, weeks later sometimes, the ship would sink. How can a rat detect this kind of catastrophe?

Claudia: Animals have this extra-sensory perception, as Cesar was explaining at the beginning of the call, which is not yet explainable by traditional positivistic science. There are waves of perception that exist outside of time and space that can be perceived by beings that are sensitive to these waves, and animals can sense things that will happen before they do. We have that ability too, and much more.

Cesar: Cats and dogs are able to feel what is going on with their owners. For example, a guard dog can sense if there is an intruder entering the house because he's very much attached to his owner. Cats have been known to run away from a house before something bad happens, like a fire for example.

Claudia: We can see this in the migration of animals that happens weeks before the winter comes. There are all kinds of subtle energies that animals sense naturally. How can there be a change coming in the weather that even the weather experts don't predict but animals can sense?

Alex: One point that may not be clear yet is that our mind both captures *and* emits this energy. In any thought or feeling we have, we are capturing and re-transmitting energy. This is what Keppe calls essential energy and Tesla called scalar energy. This is a type of energy that is not electromagnetic and therefore doesn't travel through time and space but instead remains outside these limits. We have many experiences in Physics that demonstrate this, for example the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen paradox that demonstrates how the result of a measurement performed on one part of a quantum system can have an instantaneous effect on the result of a measurement performed on another part, regardless of the distance separating the two parts. Another example is the Aharonov-Bohm Effect – a quantum mechanical phenomenon that demonstrates how enclosed electromagnetic fields affect a charged particle, even when the particle is outside the field. The examples mentioned in the previous sentences suggest that there is communication going on at a much higher level than what occurs at our sensory level. The point is that traditional science has very little understanding of why and how this occurs.

Claudia: Let's continue with our reading.

Many have the idea that philosophy is useless, believing that philosophers are out of touch with reality, and there is a reason for this if philosophy is considered in isolation. Similarly a scientist can even become dangerous if he does not take the value of philosophy and theology into consideration. If a researcher gives value to these three fields of knowledge (science, philosophy and theology) he will make enormous progress. For a science to be authentic, the fundamental errors in the human mind must be corrected. Only then will it be possible to solve society's problems.

By perusing this book, the reader will perceive not only the magnitude of Physics, but also its extreme simplicity, as long as his ideas do not become too mathematical. Mankind must urgently disinvert itself and put the fundamental first, entering into a new cosmic civilization, where energy will govern movement

Because Metaphysics is the third level of mental abstraction (above Physics and art), it is a way to coordinate and develop our thinking. Similarly, Physics is the study and discovery of energetic laws as they manifest on the physical plane and art the connecting element between the two — and not mathematics (as Aristotle believed), which is the result of frequently erroneous deductions made because the scientist did not conscientize mistakes in his reasoning.

Claudia: When Keppe introduces the concept of esthetics and art here, this is a very intriguing idea, a new and special field of research. It's an incredible field for us to consider, and enormously interesting for us to study. We can comprehend the world of arts much easier than the world of mathematics, and the arts are much more energetic.

Participant: I have a technical question. During this teleclass, I think someone said that higher frequency would be like good thoughts, or thoughts that are more in resonance with true common sense, and lower frequency thoughts would be more like bad attitudes and so on. Did I understand that correctly?

Alex: This question is a little bit difficult to answer because we are used to speaking about high and low frequency when considering electromagnetic waves. But when we speak about scalar energy, we should replace the word "frequency" with "vibration" if we want to distinguish the latter from the electromagnetic realm, because frequency is related to time and space, and the vibration of scalar energy is not.

Claudia: We can say that the higher the vibration the more powerful the energy. The higher vibration is like God's vibration.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Cesar: And this is very different from higher frequency. In Quantum Physics we know from Planck's law of radiation that the higher the frequency of an electromagnetic wave, the higher its transported energy. But when we speak about scalar vibration, things are the opposite: the higher the electromagnetic wave frequency, the lower the scalar energy involved in the phenomenon.

That's the reason the great scientist Nikola Tesla, who invented the alternating current system, could put himself inside very powerful high frequency electromagnetic fields without harming himself. These waves are superficial and travel on the surfaces of matter, not in the core of it.

On the other hand experiments done with low frequency waves show that they are able to bring about cures in plants, animals and even human beings. In meditation, it is widely known that the low frequency alpha/ delta waves are the ones that heal the body. When our mind enters into low frequency wave patterns, we are more susceptible to channeling scalar energy, so to speak.

Alex: In Einstein's Theory of Relativity, time and space changes with action, and Keppe goes even beyond that by saying that time and space cease to exist when we are living in accordance with our essential vibration.

Claudia: Imagine the action of God's vibration. Incredible! We are talking about the science of the twentyfirst century here and because it is not easy to understand sometimes, we need a certain amount of tolerance for our ignorance of this subject.

4

The Inversion in Physics

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

I dedicate this book to the physicists, biologists (geneticists) and metaphysical researchers clamoring for help because the researchers in the so-called social sciences have shown a certain difficulty in understanding my work – precisely because it is largely based on Physics, the "King" of all sciences. It is for this reason that I strongly believe that those who love Physics are most easily able to understand my work. Yet, Physics in its postulates has followed Aristotelian metaphysics almost without variation. This would be fine if only these postulates were correct. But, the Stagirite's philosophical reasoning was inverted and then passed on to modern science, which is why I wrote this book trying to correct what I could. I have the impression that few scientists realize that they are strongly influenced by a philosophical system. Five years ago I published the book Trilogical *Metaphysics* where I tried to disinvert the Greek thinker's ideas, and now I am applying my analysis to science. When a researcher bases his work on incorrect principles from the start, everything he does from that point on will follow suit.

When scientists began to synthesize what they called organic substances at the end of the nineteenth century, they began to think that there was no vital principle behind living matter. This idea persists until today, which is why researchers insist on drawing energy from matter ($E = mc^2$), and not the opposite as was previously believed to be logical and feasible.

Cesar: When Keppe mentions in this first paragraph that he is dedicating this book to the physicists and biologists, he is making a distinction between these and the social sciences, which carry a lot of human pathology. Society, after all, has been created by human beings; Physics and biology, on the other hand, deal more with nature. When we study nature, we study things that are less altered from their original state because nature doesn't have the psychopathology that we humans do. The problem is that researchers in Physics and biology influence these fields because of their own psychopathology, and then go on to create theories that mix correct ideas with their own delirious ones. Sometimes theories seem more like science fiction or mysticism than science. Keppe says that this psychopathology starts with our envy toward God and reality as a whole and that this envy causes an immediate consequence, which Keppe calls "Inversion". By this, he means that we see things contrary to how they really are.

In the scientific field, this Inversion causes us to base things on Aristotelian foundations and, as we have already discussed, Aristotle suggested that in order to understand energy we needed to study matter. But it's simply impossible to understand energy that way. Keppe has made a fundamental correction of this inverted orientation by asserting that everything we can sense in nature, whether physical or biological, comes from something superior, which is immaterial, metaphysical, and consequently beyond the physical realm.

Einstein's famous formula (E=mc²) actually arrives at the same incomplete view as Aristotle. In essence, Einstein brought us the idea that matter is condensed energy and that energy is radiating matter. This is known as the "energy/mass equivalence", and to this day the only energy that physicists acknowledge is this energy that they say comes from matter.

What Keppe is suggesting is a big step forward in a contrary direction, and this is rather profound. He's saying that this energy that physicists are studying is a secondary form of energy. Energy doesn't come from matter; it comes from the transcendental world and is called scalar or essential energy. Being transcendental, it comes from beyond mass, space and time, and so is not considered or calculated in Einstein's formula. For example, Einstein's theory is based on the energy that is enclosed inside the atom which can be released through an atomic explosion. But the metaphysical perspective we are considering identifies the atom as a vortex that draws in the immaterial, essential energy and then transforms it into the energy ('E') that Einstein was referring to in his equation. Einstein's 'E' is secondary energy, not primary, and current Physics methodology doesn't consider this because only what can be seen and sensed is considered relevant. The 'E' of Einstein's famous formula is the first energetic manifestation of scalar energy that we can sense and measure.

A simple example of the difference between Keppe's explanations and a typical scientific one comes from cosmology, where scientists in this field are acknowledging that the quantity of mass contained in the Universe is not sufficient to explain either the constant linear speed of the spiral galaxies along their radius, or the increasing

acceleration of the galaxies from one another. But because they have no understanding of this scalar, essential energy that Keppe is acquainting us with, they have to invent reasons for this. Thus, they come up with all sorts of obscure, unproven hypotheses of "cosmic stuff" like "dark matter" and "dark energy". It's important to see the made up nature of these concepts, and realize that this kind of invention occurs because science has no understanding of the essential energy field. They are always attempting to explain real phenomena with incomplete, sensorial explanations.

Roberto: In his 1905 special theory of relativity, Einstein also suggested the idea that in time and space, there is a limiting speed for matter (and waves), which is the speed of light, (approximately three hundred thousand kilometers per second). So far nothing has been discovered that is faster than that, but Keppe opens the field considerably when he focuses on the prior essential energy from which the material derives. This aspect is not studied by science at all. As Cesar said, matter itself is evidence of a more essential form of energy that lies behind it and which builds and sustains the matter continuously in time and space. If we only study the secondary energy that arises from our manipulations of the material realm, like electromagnetic energies, we are missing the most important root source of everything that lies outside our sensory perception.

Can we really say that a particle is the tiniest building block of matter, or might it not be a glowing manifestation of the force field of the atomic nucleus? If it were otherwise, it would not disappear from the field of view inside a cloud chamber. If this is so, then all the fundamental ideas of Physics would need to be modified. If protons, electrons and neutrons were particles, they would not "melt" in the air, for energy, which is transformed into mass, takes a certain time to arrive to its final decomposition. If these glowing manifestations are bright spots of forces forming matter, we must conclude that the huge cyclotrons are inappropriate devices — unless the researchers in this field begin working with energetics (like the simple Tesla induction motors), because the particle accelerator aims to perform the opposite process, transforming what is secondary into what is primary and causative.

Cesar: Again, scientists today believe energy comes from matter because of the $E=mc^2$ formula. They believe that there is a specific atomic particle responsible for each of the four known forces (or energies) that act upon matter: 1) the *strong force* that holds quarks inside protons and neutrons; 2) the *weak force* that holds protons and neutrons inside the atomic nucleus; 3) the *electromagnetic forces* that keep electrons orbiting around the atomic core; and 4) *gravity* which is responsible for the mutual attraction of mass. (Interestingly, they think they have found the particles responsible for the first three above mentioned forces, but they don't consider that these particles are only fragments of the essential energy we've been discussing, not the causes of the forces they are studying. The causes exist in the field of this essential energy we are discussing. The fourth particle has not been found, although they are desperately searching for the hypothetical graviton, which they say would be responsible for the force of gravity.)

In order to study these forces, scientists use cyclotrons (huge magnetic ring devices costing billions of dollars) to accelerate atomic particles and that cause the particles to collide with one another until they break apart. This allows scientists to observe the smaller and smaller building blocks of matter that remain. What scientists hope to accomplish by doing this is to split the atom into smaller and smaller particles until they finally arrive at the graviton. The big problem is that in order to create energies big enough to split the atom until you encounter this mythical graviton,

you need a cyclotron as big as the solar system, which is obviously not possible and is also evidence that their theories about this are wrong. Gravity can never derive from a material particle, but rather is the contractive force component of the scalar energy that permeates the entire universe — even where there is no matter. This scalar, essential energy has two components: attraction and repulsion.

This faulty scientific orientation is precisely what Keppe is criticizing when he points out that energy does not derive from matter. Instead, matter comes from a superior form of energy. Keppe has determined that science is inverted and that we should study energy instead of particles, which are actually a bi-product of energy.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Often a physicist comes up with somewhat "miraculous" ideas about the material phenomena he studies; if these phenomena were seen as energetic they would be easier to understand. That which is viewed with great admiration as coming from the physical realm, is in fact all about energetic vibrations. When a physicist refers to particles billions of times smaller than those we know, he has surely entered the world of fantasy. Albert Einstein himself took twenty years to complete his Theory of Relativity; scientists' difficulties could be reduced if they had good knowledge of philosophy and theology.

In the 1960's while in Vienna, I wrote a book entitled *Integral Psychoanalysis*, where I sought to unify man in all his aspects: matter and form, substance and accident, essence and existence, potential and action, as set forth by Aristotle in his metaphysics. Now in the 1990's, my intention is the same. But this time, after succeeding in disinverting

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Aristotelianism, as well as Physics, biology and psychopathology itself, I am trying to show that this feat would not be possible without the process of *disinversion¹* — and the inclusion of a third element (the Essential Energy) which comprises all that exists.

Cesar: Keppe's discovery of Inversion is amazing and unless this concept is applied to all the fields of science, you cannot reach the true essence of a phenomenon. For example, Nicola Tesla spoke about scalar energy, which is another name for Keppe's essential energy; however there is a very big difference between their two views. Tesla believed the energy that matter receives from the transcendental dimension was not really transcendental. He considered that this energy came from outside matter but was still within time and space. Keppe also considers this energy to be external to matter, but he maintains that it comes from *outside* our dimension of time and space. Keppe considers this energy transcendental but Tesla did not.

Keppe suggests a transcendental energy that contains qualities such as harmony and beauty, whereas Tesla never referred to that aspect and neither does quantum physics or relativity. This differentiation must be made. Keppe could only reach these conclusions after his discovery of Inversion, by the way, which allowed him to see the inverted ideas in Aristotelian philosophy and correct them. Keppe maintains that our physical senses grasp secondary forms of energy (like electromagnetism), and our mind grasps essential things. The

¹ Disinversion – according to Keppe an psychopathology (and contrary to traditional psychoanalysis), the unconscious is an artificial element in our psyche created by the pathological process of "inversion, " discovered by Keppe in 1977. To return to sanity, one has to conscientize one's inversion and, consequently, "disinversion" is the very process of conscientization.

natural harmony we observe all around us comes from harmony, not chaos. Things come first from the metaphysical realm, from the transcendental world, and then they are formed in the material world — whether as a wave or as matter.

Participant: I have a question: what does Keppe mean when he says it is necessary to include a third element, which comprises all that exists? What's that third element?

Cesar: Essential energy. By disinverting Physics, you come to the understanding that the material world is a consequence of "something else", and this "something" is a third element, which is this essential energy Keppe talks about. This understanding allows us to explain everything, but not prove anything in a positivistic or materialistic manner because this third element is superior to matter and remains unseen. You cannot prove something by using a methodology that is inferior to what you are trying to prove, and transcendence is beyond our methods of proof. But when you include transcendence as an element in your study, you can unify and unite all the sciences, including Physics, biology and psychology.

The German philosopher Wilhelm Leibniz said that in order to understand any objective phenomena, you had to depend on a third element that was superior to it. Two objects can only enter into resonance through something superior, and Keppe is indicating exactly the same thing. According to him, this third element is a transcendental element.

Participant: I doubt that any physicists or biologists or even geneticists alive today know anything about Leibniz. Just talking about how science has been influenced by philosophy is tricky, because scientists today don't know anything about the philosophical roots behind their science.

Cesar: This is a problem for sure, but it's their problem. You see, we must always remember that science does not come from experimentation or scientific testing most of the time, as scientists would like us to believe. For example, Darwin was already thinking about the mutability of species based on ideas his grandfather had been proposing at the time. When he arrived in the Galapagos Islands, he was already primed to see through these eyes.

The prior philosophical influences that scientists hold are hidden from view. And what's more, these philosophical influences on theories are never discussed; in fact, they're actually removed from scientific reference books. Scientists very frequently undertake an experimental process with philosophical beliefs in their minds that they are endeavoring to prove and validate, so the experiment only proves what they thought before they did the experiment. This leaves a lot of room for distortions, pathology, faulty philosophy and wrong ideas. If we change the metaphysical understanding, if we reconnect with the Divine universals again, all the scientific theories would have to change.

Claudia: We see in this book, and in all of Keppe's books, a new vocabulary, a new way of saying things. By the way, all our books come with a glossary of terms that helps to explain these new concepts because if he stopped and explained every time something new was referenced, it would be impossible to write a book like this. The thing would be a thousand pages long.

Participant: I think another element that is necessary is a willingness to *want* to understand. We have to be open to understanding first, because if someone approaches the book with a preconceived idea or with the traditional wisdom that they've been taught and their desire is only to "prove" that the traditional wisdom they hold is correct, they're probably not going to get anything out of the book. You have to approach these ideas with openness to a new understanding, or a desire to find justification for things you've been sensing all along but have never been able to verify. With this willingness come the connections and understanding, even if you're not a physicist. You can begin to piece together the connections you're seeing

- maybe connections that you've sensed were there for a long time but were never available to you in what you were taught in school.

Claudia: Actually, those who don't have a lot of inverted information in their minds may find these concepts easier to understand. If you have an open mind and heart, and you don't have pre-established concepts blocking you, it will be easier for you to understand maybe than for those with Ph.D.s and lots of letters behind their names. Oftentimes, the minds of those people are filled with the wrong, inverted concepts.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The time has come for mankind to learn how to deal with the most elevated elements of his personality, that is, with that which constitutes man's essential structure, called energy by Physics and soul or substance by metaphysics. In other words, we must urgently begin working with what is truly authentic within us (emotion and ideas) in order to finally live according to true reality. Since 1976 I have been writing about man's most pressing problems which are linked to social economic power. And because of this, my work has been neglected by the international media, who are controlled by an international command center, which manipulates the directors and editors of the principal newspapers and television networks in the Western countries (and Japan). I hope that with the arrival of the third millennium this sad dictatorial repression of reason is overthrown, so that finally a true civilization can take its place and mankind can live in dignity.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Cesar: It's very important to understand the influence on our society that results from the control exerted by this socio-economic power Keppe refers to here. (Editor's note: Keppe explores this extensively in his book, Liberation of the People: The Pathology of Power.) These people in power want to control the people and limit their beliefs. For example, if we started to understand the energetic factor, we would have the cure for many diseases, and the vehicles we use for transportation would be superior to the gasoline-powered engines we have today. Our limited science is preventing us from a much, much higher standard of living, and this situation occurs because of the economic interests of those in power. For example, a motor that ran on water was invented back in the 1950s. Imagine that! You could put water in the car as fuel. But, of course, this is not in the best interests of the economically powerful people, and that's the reason we have been educated to believe in the wrong things for about a century. This is important to conscientize if we are to change.

Roberto: I'd like to point out that what Keppe is also saying is that we have to pay more attention to the psychological aspects of the human being. Science today only sees the human as a product of his physical structure or the influence of society on him, while Keppe is demonstrating through his work that the spiritual and psychological aspects of the human being are much superior to the organic, physical ones. We must begin to study the psychological aspects more in order to experience a more integrated human reality.

Claudia: Which leads us to the issue of modern medicine. The Inversion Keppe has discovered exists very strongly in this field as well. When people come for help they ask, "What should I eat and what should I do? How should I exercise?" The thought process is always in terms of getting more energy by taking pills or vitamins or through

special diets and treatments, and this is inverted. Even stem cell research is based on this Inversion. Stem cells can help a person, but only for a short time because, being material, they are secondary elements. Of course we need to be careful not to ingest too many toxins or to eat too much or eat all the wrong foods. But we should never, ever forget that what really energizes us are our feelings and thoughts. If these are true feelings and thoughts, they can create a strong vortex that can help us to grasp essential energy that can even transform our cells and the physical matter in our bodies. Immunological suppression, in this new view being put forward by Keppe, is the disappearance, the weakening of the immunological cells. If we do analysis correctly and begin to treat the more internal aspects of the human being, we can even begin to recover these immunological cells.

Correct or better attitudes help determine our energy levels, our physical performances, and can even help us to transform the energy of the mind into material through resonance with the larger source of essential energy. Native Indians are able to transform prayers (good thoughts and intentions) into rain.

Cesar: It's also interesting that Native Indians dance in a circular motion, which seems to be the motion of essential energy. In fact, the Sufi religion is entirely based on circular movement.

Claudia: Let's make sure that we understand that if we have a good psychological attitude, then we will be able to have a better and more balanced material life as well. So while it's important to watch your diet and get exercise, these things by themselves are not enough. It's like taking care of the branches of the tree but neglecting the roots. We have to combine all of these things. If we think and feel the way we should we will make sure we eat properly. Our diets would be a natural and rational consequence of the inner experience. If we are rational and loving, we won't eat too much or too little, eat incorrectly or smoke and drink. We would naturally have a balanced lifestyle including the appropriate exercise, good behavior, good actions and whatever else was required to be healthy.

Participant: I've been thinking since we started this teleclass what an incredible discovery Inversion is. We now have a map, not only of human performance and the psyche, which we've never had before, but we can also understand much, much more through our comprehension of this psychological condition. We can have challenges in understanding the Physics but I can see now that at least it's *possible* to understand it. And this is true in everything. You talked about medicine, Claudia, but also politics, economics, human relationships, athletic performance – all of this can now be understood because of Keppe's integration of the three elements of philosophy, theology and science.

Claudia: It's interesting that the degree of comprehension each person has depends totally on ethics. Jesus used to speak through parables, and He used to say, "I speak through parables so that those Pharisees or ill-intentioned people won't understand and heal themselves." Only the honest, openhearted people could hear the Holy Spirit through Him and be healed. Our degree of understanding depends on our individual ethics, and ethics are linked to love. As Karl Jaspers said that love is the feeling or the element (he didn't use the word "energetic" at that time) that gives power and movement and force to all the other elements in humanity." He was speaking not only about human love or eroticism or human relationships, but mostly about meta-physical love. In order to understand something, to understand reality, we need love and we need ethics. We cannot have love without ethics or ethics without love. And by the way, we can include in our definition of love things like mercy, charity, gratitude and willingness to do good.

This discussion is very powerful energetically. Recently, one of the participants in our teleclasses sent me some very interesting comments. He wrote, "I wonder about the amount of essential scalar energy that is triggered or liberated just from the reading of these chapters, especially in a teleclass where everybody's paying attention and in resonance. What an enormous amount of scalar energy must be brought to us and released, and what an energetic effect just reading this has."

Participant: When we read the first paragraph today, there was a change in my mood. I felt really happy and I thought, "Oh how wonderful these things are." I came into contact with something superior. Something changed in me. I was much calmer, more joyful.

Claudia: And if you reject this consciousness you become tormented, which is our general human state on our planet. So we can suggest that this affliction and anguish we find around us everywhere is a result of the vast bulk of humanity being out of resonance with the essential energy we've been discussing in this chapter.

5

The Essential Mistake in Physics

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The Fundamental Mistake in Physics is the Equation of Energy with Matter

I believe that the greatest and most fundamental mistake made by physicists is the idea that energy derives from matter, leading Einstein to make one equivalent to the other in his famous formula $E = m c^2$ (Energy equals mass times the speed of light squared). He reasoned that if the mass of a body increases with speed, and motion is a form of kinetic energy, then an increase in mass would cause a proportional increase in energy. Note that Einstein reasoned erroneously in believing that energy is a byproduct of matter.

Physics commits the same mistake as Darwin's evolutionism, Adam Smith's capitalism, Marx's socialism and Freud's psychopathology. In short, modern science has been practicing this form of reasoning since it broke with its metaphysical foundations. To clarify: contemporary thought has

stopped following a logical sequence in analyzing the facts, as if everything comes from nothing and specifically that energy originates from matter If this were the case, where, then, would matter come from?

Cesar: When Keppe says that the same mistake has been made in Physics, Darwinism, Adam Smith's Capitalism and all these other "isms," he is saying that all of these philosophies go from the lesser to the greater. For example, in Darwin's case, the greater thing – the human being – comes from an amoeba or a monkey, which has an inferior structure. In Capitalism, the value comes from paper, from gold, and not from work. In reality, work is much more valuable than either paper or gold. Marx's Socialism brought us the incorrect and inverted idea that God is the fruit of the human mind when actually the human being is the fruit of God's mind. In Freudian thinking, there is the view that our equilibrium, our balance, comes from the senses and sex. This way of thinking is inverted because we know that a sensorial type of life does not make anyone really happy in the true sense of the word. On the contrary, if the individual is not happy first, he will not enjoy the material things he possesses.

In these philosophies, and also in Physics, they teach that the greater comes from the lesser, and this is the big Inversion and the mistake that Keppe has been trying to correct. Instead of matter being the source of energy, it is in fact exactly the opposite: transcendental energy creates matter.

Roberto: It's incredible how many physicists still believe that the whole universe came from an explosion, and that harmony somehow emerged from disorganization and chaos. They simply don't consider the fact that everything is actually formed from a greater energy. These elaborate theories have no metaphysical basis, and in fact suffer greatly from the absence of metaphysics.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Claudia: Keppe says here, "...if the mass of a body increases with speed, and motion is a form of kinetic energy, then an increase in mass would cause a proportional increase in energy." Let's explain what Keppe means here, and offer a practical example or two to illustrate Einstein's mistake.

Roberto: When Einstein developed this formula, scientists believed that light (i.e., electromagnetic radiation) was a primary form of energy. Einstein thought that if an object reached the speed of light, it would transform itself into energy. But light is already a manifestation of a greater energy, this scalar or essential energy we've been talking about, and Einstein didn't understand this.

Cesar: The phenomenon Einstein theorized about has only been observed in particles. In accordance with Einstein's theory, scientists have detected that the mass of a particle increases as the speed of a particle increases, up until the speed of light is reached. However, it's not that the mass of the particle increases. How we can explain this is to say that the particle is a manifestation of essential energy already and when its speed increases, its energy gets closer to returning to its original field, which is this essential, scalar energetic field. That's why it appears so much larger in mass. Einstein was mistaken with his formula that showed that matter and energy were equivalent. In fact, matter and energy are two manifestations of a third, original thing, which is essential or scalar energy. This is the source of both matter and energy. Einstein's equation states that matter and energy are equivalent in value and are interchangeable. However, this statement is not true for there is much more diversity in the energetic realm than there will ever be in the material world. For example, no chemical element exists between hydrogen and helium, or there will never be an infinite number of types of flowers. If energy and matter are equivalent, there should be as many manifestations of material forms as there

are of energetic waves. But there aren't. Matter is just one of the manifestations of the spectrum of essential energy. In other words, we could say that while Quantum Physics is correct in saying that electromagnetic radiation is expressed in *quanta*, this is not valid for essential energy.

Claudia: Does velocity, movement and action increase the energetic power of a particle of matter?

Cesar: Yes.

Claudia: Then it's not the increase in mass under movement that increases the energy; it's the intensity of the velocity and the action that increases the energetic power of the mass.

Cesar: Yes, but remember, the mass is already energy.

Claudia: Applying this principle to ourselves, the less motion or movement we have, then the less energy we have; we will become more materialistic. But if we become active both inside *and* out, and our movement is not just agitation, then we will increase our energy levels and get closer and closer to essential energy. Our bodies will become lighter and more energetic if we put more pure action into our lives.

Cesar: There is a very interesting phenomenon occurring here: when physicists apply velocity to matter of any kind, they notice that the restrictions of time decrease as the matter gets closer to the speed of light. Time stops, and space contracts. One of the consequences of this formula, then, is that as it approaches the speed of light matter enters transcendence. As Bohr measured, the nuclear particles of the atom vibrate much faster than the orbital ones (in fact, the proportion is 2100 kilometers per second for the proton). This means that the closer we get to the energetic nucleus of an atom, the more in transcendence it is. There is no need for external velocity.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

The same is true for us. The closer we get to the nuclei of our cells, the higher the vibration of the particles because the particles are made of atoms as well. If we were in pure action, our vibrations would increase and approach the speed of light (approximately 300,000 kilometers per second, which is almost 4.4 times the speed of a proton). Therefore, it is conceivably possible that *we* could leave time and space without the external velocity that Einstein thought was required for matter to achieve this. It would be a completely internal phenomenon. If we increased the internal vibration of our cells, we could leave time and space. Maybe this increased internal vibration is a new path to explore to help explain mystical experiences.

Claudia: Is this what people refer to as the body of light?

Cesar: Exactly. It's not a phenomenon of running fast but an internal phenomenon of increasing the vibration of our cells, and this is different from Einstein's explanation. We don't need to propel a rocket at the speed of light into outer space in order to experience a transcendental leap. All we have to do to go outside time or space is to enhance our vibration. And, as I mentioned before, we just need to increase this speed four-and-a-half times!

Claudia: And how do we increase this inner velocity or vibration? This requires honesty, ethics and virtue. Consider our present state as compared to what we were when we were created. Then, we had a "body" of light and we could be anywhere and anyplace at the same time. The ability to bilocate (to be in two or more places at the same time) exists in people that are very virtuous — like the saints who could not only bi-locate but levitate also.

This inner vibratory factor is what enabled Jesus to resurrect and recover his body. The intensity of His vibration was so enormous, so high, that He vanished in front of people's eyes. His Being is vibrating at such a high level that our senses, our eyes, can not detect Him anymore. But this doesn't mean that He's not here. He's everywhere and we would be able to

experience many of the phenomena described previously if we were more virtuous, ethical, loving, and active in pure action.

People who dedicate themselves to honest, ethical behavior and trying to be closer to God can increase this vibratory potential, which would enable them to see the future, go back to the past, and travel outside their bodies. These people can travel outside time and space because their inner virtuous activity, ethics and love give them the ability to do so.

Cesar: This is the fundamental basis of essential scalar energy – ethics, goodness, truthfulness.

Claudia: We are very fortunate that evil people cannot use, manipulate or control this energy and these capabilities. It seems this energetic domain is not open to evil people.

Cesar: According to the Bible, when Lucifer fell from Heaven, the doors of Heaven were closed to him. This is another example of how the vibratory phenomenon works. Lucifer became so unethical that it wasn't possible for him to stay in heaven.

Claudia: Lucifer was unable to return to an internal state of vibration that would allow him to stay in heaven anymore.

Cesar: "Space" is, in fact, an energetic condition, and once Lucifer's condition became different from that of Heaven, the doors of paradise were closed to him forever.

Claudia: He excluded himself from the possibility of returning to heaven.

Roberto: The portal for this energy is our consciousness. In nature, when something is unbalanced, scalar energy brings equilibrium. Our consciousness is a way to get this energy and bring balance. However, we are blocking the energy with our pathology and if we become conscious of this, we immediately have access to more essential energy.

There is a misconception in the idea that things can come from nothing, because everything that exists comes from somewhere, and this element is energetic. Through resonance, this energetic element not only gives origin to matter, but sustains it permanently in the space and time within which it was created. We must not forget that the quality of resonance determines whether the composition of the element is of a superior or inferior order.

Cesar: The quality of resonance equates to the quality of internal vibration of the person. This internal vibration corresponds to the kind of element it is in nature. Minerals have a certain level of vibration, followed by plants, then animals and finally human beings with the highest vibration of all. But we use our will to block these vibrations, and thus have decayed to the point where we are today, living almost solely at the material level, which is the level of minerals, plants and animals. That's why Aristotle called us rational animals. However, we are not meant to be rational animals because we come from God. We are actually materialized spirits. Because of our pathology however, we have become imprisoned in the material realm only. Human beings were gifted with consciousness (a superior element) and therefore should be living more in the spiritual realm than the material. As I said, our lower vibrational state today occurs because of our pathology. Our resonance should be at a level similar to the angels.

Claudia: Who defined matter as being the result of the resonance of scalar energy within time and space?

Cesar: Thomas Bearden, a very distinguished American scientist who has studied the work of Tesla for over thirty years. The definition comes from Quantum Mechanics and Physics. He arrived at this conclusion after a number of experiments in this area. Thomas Bearden and Quantum Mechanics define matter as the resonance of a primordial substance.

Human beings have a high intensity level as well. When you compare the DNA of apes to that of human beings, you will find it almost the same. There's just two and a half
percent that doesn't match between their DNA. So biologists conclude that human beings are only 2.5 percent different from apes. But the difference lies in the intensity of the vibration. Human DNA has a much higher level of intensity than the vibration in the DNA of apes.

For example, take two magnets, a small one and a big one. The big magnet is equivalent to the human DNA helix, and the small magnet is equivalent to the DNA of the ape. Even if they are brought together, it doesn't mean that one is equal to the other. One is much stronger than the other. We cannot conclude that human beings are only 2.5% different from monkeys. By the way, when I say that the vibration of the human being is higher, I mean in intensity particularly, but also in quality because of the variety of our vibration. Human beings have creativity, consciousness and the ability to construct art. Apes are very limited in these areas. When an artist is thinking about creating a statue, the image of the statue exists first in the artist's abstract world, in his or her mind only. Only human beings have the ability to transpose an image to the material world. No animal can do this, create things. It seems that the true nature of human beings is much more psychological than material.

Claudia: And do you know what most decreases the intensity and quality of our psychological vibrations? Censorship, and of course envy. Censoring consciousness causes our mental vibration to become immobilized. You can see this in the brain scans of schizophrenics and highly depressive people; the level of energy in their brains in much lower than normal. In fact, there are whole regions of the brains of these individuals that show no energetic activity. This occurs mostly because of the censorship of consciousness. What we don't want to see, we block from our consciousness, and this causes our energy to be constrained. Then we become less than animals. Our brains literally stop working. There were some humanistic

psychologists back in the seventies and eighties who conducted a lot of research on the degree of activity in our brains and they found that we didn't use even five percent of our brain capacities. We censor consciousness of reality because of the envy we feel when we see the beauty of reality. We censor the consciousness of our problems and mistakes and the problems in society, and we also envy the beauty, the goodness and the truth that we see all around us in creation.

Participant: Would this perspective of censorship help to explain Alzheimer's disease, Claudia?

Claudia: Alzheimer's, Parkinson's and many other neurological diseases are caused by censoring consciousness. Imagine how much censorship must exist in a person with Alzheimer's to cause much of his or her brain to stop functioning. These people actually want to stop thinking. They want to forget. We all feel this way many times ourselves as well. We probably don't do this consciously, and it's not rational to think this way, but we all have a tendency to run away, censor, conceal and forget – all of which not only causes our brain cells to be destroyed but also affects the energy and vibration levels of our cells.

Roberto: I would like to point out that our DNA works like a radio receiver. The DNA has two spirals (made of sugars and phosphates) that could be compared to the coil of a radio, and nitrogen bases in the middle that are like the capacitors in a radio. Our DNA is designed to capture energy, just like a radio does.

Claudia: Rosalind Franklin was a genetic researcher in England who took the following picture of the beautiful, bright, and energetic nucleus of the DNA.



It's like God radiates through the very center of our DNA; that's where life comes from. We originated as beings of light. Some of the old paintings of Jesus portray him with his heart full of light. He is pure love, and this love flows through Him in the form of energy. That's also why paintings from the Middle Ages depict the Saints with auras of light.

Cesar: The more love a person has, the more light he or she emits. And if we capture and emit more light, we attract more good to ourselves.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Aharonov and Bohm called this fundamental (scalar) energy "quantum potentials," inspired by Aristotle's inverted metaphysics and his study of potency and existence, as if the latter came from the former. In my last book *Trilogical Metaphysics* volume II, first edition, pages 15-17, chapter 1, "The Science of Physics reflects the Psycho-pathology of the Physicists," I clarify this subject, showing that the classic theory of electromagnetism $\nabla \mathbf{x} \mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}$ (operator Nabla $[\nabla]$ times the vector magnetic flux density $[\mathbf{B}]$) is erroneous (inverted) because it establishes that electromagnetic energy $[\mathbf{B}]$ comes from something inferior $[\mathbf{A}]$.

The definitions of scientific phenomena are extremely restrictive because they focus only on what can be seen in the moment, without searching for a cause or meaning. I believe that it is impossible to practice science without knowing the phenomena behind it, and these phenomena are found in philosophy and theology as well. Modern science has made even greater mistakes than the "philosophers" and "theologians" of the Middle Ages because it has separated the fundamental and deep elements of knowledge from philosophy and theology. Today, the scientist observes a phenomenon and comes up with an explanation out of his own head, which sometimes makes no sense whatsoever and often eliminates the previous causes which truly determined

the fact in the first place. In Physics, this led its practitioners to elaborate superficial theories, most of which have nothing to do with reality.

Cesar: This is a beautiful section of this book. This idea that science has been separated from philosophy and theology is quite something, but the sentence that really jumped out at me was that we can't practice or understand science without knowing the phenomena behind it.

Claudia: You mean that in the Middle Ages they were more advanced, more connected to what was behind science?

Cesar: It would appear so. Like a religion that's become too dogmatic, our science is taking us down the wrong path. And by excluding this metaphysical element completely we don't understand *anything* actually. In our Inversion we go further and further away from the truth because we've excluded the full truth from being explored.

Roberto: Our science has become dogmatic. Here's an example. Niels Bohr, following Rutherford's atomic model, knew that the nucleus of the atom was composed of positively charged particles called protons, and an orbiting layer of negatively charged particles called electrons. Since positive and negative charges are attracted to each other, they should be pulled together to the point where the electron falls into the nucleus. However, the electron doesn't fall into the nucleus. To explain why this doesn't happen, Bohr postulated that this is just the way it is; the electron simply does not fall into the nucleus but continues to orbit eternally. There is no logic in Bohr's conclusion though - which shows his enormous metaphysical contradiction. To justify their theories, scientists just insert their dogmatic opinions when they can't explain something.

Cesar: The situation that Roberto describes in his example in the previous section could be explained if we consider, as Keppe does, that the nucleus of the atom is

actually a vortex that captures essential energy from outside time and space and then transfers it into our material time and space dimension where it manifests in the nucleus as a positive proton and a negative electron.

I have another very simple example that illustrates erroneous thought processes in Physics. Scientists think that gravity is a force that attracts the elements to the surface of the Earth because they believe that the mass of the planet pulls matter towards it - an idea established by Newton and Galileo. But in fact, the entire space in the Cosmos is full of balanced energy, and if you take one body outside the surface of the Earth the tendency is for the energy to push the body back to the surface. Let's use the following analogy to help clarify. Let's think of the Earth as an air bubble and the space around it as water. The denser element (water) sustains the form of the thinner bubble (air). This leads us to question if gravity really is an attractive force. Couldn't it be instead a kind of compressing force arising from the energy around the material bodies? Maybe this assessment could finally explain why scientists cannot find the hypothetical particle responsible for gravity, the "graviton." The force of gravity is not to be found in matter, because according to Keppean metaphysics, energy cannot derive from matter. We can conclude that the current, generally excepted understanding of gravity is inverted.

Claudia: The true meaning of gravity is that we are being pushed to the Earth by essential energy rather than being pulled to the Earth by the mass of the planet.

Cesar: Yes, exactly. We know this to be true because matter does not give rise to any force. On the contrary, matter is the consequence of forces – completely the opposite of conventional scientific opinion because the essence of the universe is the scalar energy that permeates the entire universe – even inter-stellar space. Our bodies would disintegrate if scalar energy were not there to maintain

our body limits. Our forms *have* limits. Entropy is the result of losing these limits and this occurs when we do not capture scalar energy anymore, resulting in death.

Claudia: Entropy is a very important psychological phenomenon to discuss. Cesar spoke about entropy as being the loss of limits and our psychological studies here are showing us that human beings don't want to accept limits. We don't want to see ourselves as the limited beings that we are. The only infinite being is God. We human beings are limited, even though we were made or created in His image. Even God does not have freedom to do anything He wants. God is methodical, precise and harmonic. He will not be evil sometimes and good other times, or act lovingly one minute and with envy the next. God does not deny things whenever it pleases Him. God follows the laws that are in Him. We, on the other hand, are limited beings. We have ethical limits which we should adhere to. When we lost our "limits", particularly ethics, we lost our immortality, our "forms", our health, our happiness. In short, we lost our energy, and so we suffer from entropy. The more we refuse to submit to the limits of reality, the denser we are and the more we lose energy. This entropic state we are in causes us to walk in the direction of death, which is the maximum amount of entropy. We are dying because we do not accept the limits of reality, which are ethical limits. So the healthier the person, the more submissive he or she is to what is good, to reality.

Cesar: Maybe that's why Jesus said that the door to heaven is very narrow. He very likely meant that we have to accept the limits of our being. Evil is outside of these limits and the only option we have within our limits is to do good things.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The confusion caused by Einstein when he equated matter with energy has greatly reduced the understanding of these phenomena in Physics, especially those regarding electricity. Einstein replaced the term *quantum*, created by Planck, with the term *photon*, which would be a unit that is half matter and half energy. In my research I believe this phenomenon is a direct result of scalar energy transformed into a palpable force – an element coming from energy. The burning of wood explains very well how matter can release the energy that forms it (an extra material element) as if it were a kind of soul that comprises it. Fire is energetically much stronger than firewood, and as we know, the inferior comes from the superior, and not the contrary. Similarly, in an atomic explosion we note that the released energy is much greater than the enriched uranium.

On page 34 of Neil Ardley's *Dictionary of Science* we read that "many of the atoms that make up your body were once part of a distant star that exploded long ago." This is an inverted idea. To the contrary, the mass which forms not only our bodies but also matter is formed continuously by a constant energy which continuously creates billions of atoms per second. The physicist has the unique privilege of being able to observe in his laboratory the beginning of such a momentous event. This includes being able to see through his electron microscope the building blocks of matter. This is evidence of our connection to Aristotle's so-called primary First Mover through essential

scalar energy. It is clear that any motion, such as simple natural or artificial light, demonstrates this phenomenon.

Cesar: I think the essence of these two paragraphs is that matter is not the origin of energy but instead is a kind of vortex for scalar energy. The natural elements capture this energy without resistance because they do not have any will. But we humans have a will, and our will can cause us to diminish our being because it is through our will that we either reject or accept this energy. All of the transcendental phenomena that we hear about in paranormal science, such as telepathy and clairvoyance, are bi-products of this energy. If we let this energy pass through us, we could see spirits and read minds. We could even understand animals, as some saints in the past did. We have all of these abilities naturally, but because of our pathology, our capabilities have been diminished.

Roberto: We see ourselves as a body and soul, as two separate principles. Keppe sees us as energy only, and this energy is one single substance that comes from the unseen realm down to the sensorial material body. As essentially psychological beings, we don't disappear after death like animals or plants do. We dwell in the psychological, transcendental realm, which corresponds to a higher level of energy.

Participant: What is scalar energy?

Cesar: This term, scalar, comes from mathematics. In this discipline, when a variable has dimensions in space and time, you call it a vector or a vectorial element, because you can describe it in terms of space and time. For example when you consider velocity, you immediately think about the direction of the moving body. Velocity, then, is a vectorial quantity. Another example is the electromagnetic wave. When you use the remote control to turn your TV on or off, you have to aim it toward the TV set because the electromagnetic wave is directional and, therefore, another example of a vectorial element.

A scalar variable is an abstract element. You can't describe it in terms of space and time. Temperature is a simple example. Temperature in a room has no specific direction; it has just intensity — whether it's warmer or colder. The essential energy that Keppe talks about is transcendental, which means that its realm lies outside space and time and therefore is not detectable *within* time and space. It has no direction; it is everywhere at the same time. In other words, it's dimensionless, meaning that it has no dimensions in space and time.

Claudia: We could say that scalar energy is a synonym of what the Chinese call Chi. Keppe calls it essential energy; others call it vital energy, energy coming from God, otherwise known as the energy of the Holy Spirit.

Cesar: Scalar is a mathematical term for transcendence. Scientists resist accepting this explanation because they only accept what they can prove, touch, and feel. This resistance is precisely the problem of our positivistic science today. We only believe in our sensorial life, in what our senses tell us. This big inversion causes us to ignore the huge and most important thing, which is the essential element: scalar energy.

Participant: I have a question about the following sentence, which shows up in the third paragraph of the reading: "Through resonance, this energetic element not only gives origin to matter, but sustains it permanently in the space and time within which it was created." In previous discussions, we talked about vibration and how the inner vibration is different for different material. For example, the inner vibration for wood, metal and the human body are all different from each other. I'm wondering if this resonance that Keppe's talking about in the paragraph I quoted from is that

vibration. Is he referring to the resonance between the inner energetic element and the manifestation in the physical world?

Cesar: Yes. In order for resonance to take place, we need first a source of cyclic pulsation and secondly, a system that has a corresponding natural pulsation. When the frequency of the source matches the frequency of the system, then resonance occurs. For example, a radio station is a source, and the radio is the system. When we tune the radio to a specific frequency, the source that is being emitted from the radio station enters into resonance with the radio, which then plays the music that the radio station/source is broadcasting. The radio set became a mirror image of the station; whatever goes over the airwaves from the radio station will be transmitted by the radio.

Claudia: This analogy is perfect for explaining the relationship that all elements, especially human beings, have with God. God is the source and we are the systems. If we are in tune with God, we become His mirror image. By the way, the scriptures tell us that we were created in the image and likeness of God, but we must also be in resonance with Him.

6

The True Source of Energy

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Energy is what constitutes the nucleus, the origin of all reality, and all studies must begin with this principle. I believe that all research should be grounded in this fact in order to achieve valid results. Energy, being fundamental, is the substance that comprises the physical structure of everything that exists, whether material or spiritual. One analogy, though somewhat tortuous, is of the artist who wishes to sculpt a figure out of a block of marble — only that in nature the matter which he uses (the marble) already pre-exists as a consequence of this formative energy. On the other hand, if substantial changes do occur, we must admit that it was energy that acted upon it to change it.

Alex: In school we study that the nucleus of the atom is the proton and that the electrons orbit around this proton nucleus. Physics is oriented toward matter, to the material, but this notion is incorrect, because the nucleus of the atom is actually spinning around another nucleus – the center – and it's spinning much faster than the electron is. The center is in fact an energy source and the proton and electron are revolving around this center. Because Physics is oriented to the matter, to the material, they understand this incorrectly.

Roberto: An everyday example of this is that people think energy comes from the food we eat. In actuality, food is the first step in a process that helps us absorb the essential energy. That's what Keppe discusses in the preceding paragraph.

Cesar: Matter and nature already have their forms; we do not have to do anything to create the forms in nature, like trees and rocks. Human beings also have forms and these forms come from energy, not from the atoms themselves. It's the energy that structures the atoms in a certain way. This form occurs prior to the formation of physical matter. The form is in this prior energy, not in the matter itself.

Claudia: Could we describe this energy that creates the form as the "soul" of the matter?

Cesar: Exactly! Everything we see in nature that has a beautiful form comes from energetic patterns. The patterns for the material already exist in the world of energy. That's why Keppe says that human beings have a substantial and unique substance, and that's also why when we die we keep our forms because that's the form our energy has. Our souls provide the forms for our bodies. When we get a disease like cancer, it deforms the body, which means that cancer is an energetic disease first and then it's transferred to the material form. Everything begins first in

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

the energetic realm. To whatever degree we reject capturing this energy, that's the degree by which we begin to cause deformation in our physical forms.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Aristotle thought that matter was the potential element, which could be transformed through the sculptor's work into a particular form, forgetting that matter itself is already a consequence of the energetic factor which has a structure (form) of its own. Certainly, it can be turned into something artificial: monuments, columns, etc., or better, into another form — just as one chemical element can be transformed into another (a substantial alteration).

In order to grow, plants need light and heat, which then is transformed into chemical compounds — showing how an initial force transforms itself into chemical energy. An identical phenomenon occurs when we eat, when the chemical energy within the food brings warmth and kinetic energy to the body. The correction I make in both cases is that essential scalar energy penetrates the vegetable and human cells (through the nucleus of the atom) forming and sustaining everything that exists. When we study these phenomena in the Physics of energy, we get the impression that we are dealing with something marvelous and even miraculous.

Cesar: What is very important in the preceding paragraphs is Keppe's idea that scalar energy manifests itself through vortexes. Matter is a vortex and all the matter we see in nature is constantly capturing this energy. If the

matter stops capturing energy, it disintegrates, resulting in what physicists call entropy. Entropy occurs when matter loses its capacity to capture energy from outside and then the limits of the matter start to deteriorate and disintegrate. In fact, human beings get old because aging is a form of disease. We wouldn't age and die if we were fully conscious of ourselves, particularly of our psychopathology. The process of dying is the process of slowly losing the capacity to capture this energy from outside. That's when we begin the process of deterioration. In actual fact, we don't so much lose the capacity as we block ourselves from essential energy because of our pathology. For example, if we harbor negative, hateful, aggressive emotions and intentions, we are actually attacking our energetic structure, which was not designed or created to resonate with such feelings and attitudes.

Participant: One of the things that Bruce Lipton has been finding in the United States is that the cell itself is maintained by the cell membrane. It operates like a brain inside the cell, and you don't actually need to rely on the DNA for day-to-day operation. However, if the cell membrane is damaged, the DNA has to draw the energy from someplace and that's what causes the healing.

Alex: Keppe also says in paragraph three that we live not only from the food that we eat but also from the energy that we capture from the environment. To be more specific, food alone doesn't provide enough energy. One explanation that scientists offer is that the ions taken from the air you breathe give you energy also. Another explanation is that the human body can absorb energy from subatomic particles called neutrinos. Scientists propose that when these neutrinos collide with other molecules, energy is transferred to the body. These are a couple of explanations they offer to try to explain how we get the energy that we don't get from the food. But the most important energy is the energy that comes from the nucleus of the elements, from the atoms. This is actually the energy that keeps us alive.

Claudia: As a researcher in psychosomatic medicine working to help people heal through conscientization of their problems, it becomes apparent that transcendental energy comes to us primarily through our psychological lives. I see people here at our clinic being healed only through consciousness — sometimes in only one or two sessions. Often a person gains insight that changes them inside and this is fantastic. We have individuals who come to our clinic with severe migraines and after a couple of sessions they are healed. Sometimes ulcers can also be healed in one or two sessions.

Keppe did a lot of work with healing through conscientization many years ago at the Hospital das Clinicas here in São Paulo — with great success. We must always remember that the most powerful energy of all is essential, scalar energy, which is present in all of us in what is called the soul, and what Keppe refers to as the psychological life. (By the way, it's also very important to see that essential, scalar energy is the energy we reject the most.)

Let's discuss a couple more examples: we can see very obese people who eat a lot of food but have very little energy and health, and others who eat very little food and yet are energetic and healthy. We must conclude, then, that the amount of energy a person has is not dependent on the amount of food the person consumes. There are people who can fast for a more than a month and feel better than normal, and others who start to feel weak when they miss one meal. We can conclude from these examples that our energy levels have much more to do with our psychological lives than the amount of food we eat.

Alex: In other words, our unconsciousness is associated with entropy, or lack of energy, and our consciousness is linked with balance and energy.

Roberto: We must also remember that energy can be transmitted or transferred through the phenomenon of resonance. You don't need to physically touch something to acquire energy; you just have to synchronize with the universals, with the energy of God. That is how we receive energy and how we can be healed.

Claudia: Through the new Physics we can explain, scientifically, how miracles occur when we don't deny the action of God. In order to be truly scientific we must combine science with theology so that we can see that they are, in fact, the same.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Physicists' belief that energy comes from matter is entirely wrong: 1) because energy, the primary, is superior to matter, the secondary, and, 2) if it were so that energy did come from matter, the material element would experience exhaustion much more rapidly than it does in reality. Thus, we must question $E=mc^2$. Contrary to what is commonly believed, the more a mechanism captures energy, the longer it lasts and the stronger it becomes. Energy becomes matter without ever abandoning its energetic state, which, in fact, sustains it. When wood is burned, it releases the energy that forms it, generating heat above and beyond its own material structure; or rather, as the wood burns, the scalar electromagnetic gravitational energy is able to manifest itself. Wood

turns into ashes and carbon dioxide (CO_2) , just as in an atomic explosion enriched uranium turns into dangerous waste.

Cesar: The idea of capturing energy is related to action. Utilization extends life. Energy and health is gained through good action, and good action extends life. The most important concept of this paragraph lies in Keppe's suggestion that in order to capture energy, we have to put ourselves into good action, use our talents and apply our psychological structure in a good way. As a result of doing this, our cells will be renewed naturally because good action is in accordance with our essential nature, which is eternal.

Claudia: For example, if we get sick we should resist going to bed as long as we can because this "inactivity" will make us feel worse. We must compel ourselves to keep going and accomplishing good actions.

Alex: We also have the idea that our qualities will be depleted if used continuously when in actuality increased usage is the way to maintain and build them.

Claudia: We think that if we're stressed, if we feel sick and tired, we should rest and work less. This is an inverted idea. I think there is an expression in English, "Use it or lose it." Even the organs in our bodies are like this. Any organs, including our brains, that aren't used begin to atrophy.

Participant: Science, of course, is often in the dark ages with these concepts, but even scientists say that one of the ways to prevent Alzheimer's or senility is to use your brain more. They're telling elderly people that they should do crossword puzzles and word games to keep their brains sharp. Of course, this is superficial and only addresses the tip of the iceberg, but maybe they have the right idea in this particular case.

Claudia: Civilization has gone down the wrong path by taking the focus away from religion, ethics, art, philosophy, and the necessity to do good. We don't have the opportunities to participate in or to attend artistic activities like we once did. Even music is produced digitally today – a form that is not appropriate for our brain waves. All of civilization is focusing on mathematics, money, and computers, which is causing a kind of atrophy of our brains due to the deprivation of the vibration we receive from the arts. For instance, we have a radio station here in Sao Paulo that plays Viennese opera and waltzes every morning – which is a rarity today. This kind of music activates areas of our brains that are very much linked to the feelings of esthetics, beauty, love, happiness - feelings that writers and composers of the past brought to the world. We have the chance to resonate with them, to synchronize with these higher vibrations. Instead, we've removed the opportunities to listen to really great music and we've eliminated good esthetics. Even our style of dress nowadays is deteriorating.

Alex: The absence of essential energy deforms our brain cells, but when we get in touch with esthetics and goodness, this affects the structure of the brain in a positive way. When the axons that link the neurons and the brain are not functioning, the neurons disappear, as our muscles atrophy if we don't use them. If you are not in contact with this energy, even your physical brain begins to deteriorate.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The nucleus of the atom is made of pure energy which is transformed into protons, electrons and neutrons, and each particle (proton or neutron) weighs approximately two thousand times more than the electron which holds them. Not to mention that the electron orbits around protons and neutrons, keeping them within the nucleus. The electron moves around the nucleus, therefore we must admit that the electron comes from the energy that forms the nucleus. The idea that the electron orbits the nucleus without being moved by any other source of energy is analogous to the idea that human beings are born without father or mother. Even orbital elements are the direct result of scalar energy which exerts a vibration of repulsion or attraction in one direction or another.

Cesar: Here in this paragraph, when Keppe refers to orbital elements he is talking about matter. The material particles are the ones in orbit, and because the protons and neutrons are at the central area of the atom, physicists believe they constitute the nucleus while the electrons are considered to be orbital. However, Keppe sees the nucleus as something energetic. This means the material particles – the proton, neutron *and* electrons – orbit around a nucleus of scalar energy. The nucleus is actually a vortex that is constantly capturing transcendental energy. This energy in resonance creates protons, neutrons and electrons around the nuclear center.

At this point, it might be useful to make a distinction between Keppe's new Physics and traditional Quantum or Relativistic Physics. According to traditional Physics, the nucleus of the atom is made of particles (protons and neutrons) which carry energy and are physically located in the center of the atom. According to Keppe, the nucleus is made of pure transcendental energy which has nothing to do with location in the space of the atom. Keppe's definition

of the nucleus does not involve the concept of time and space, so there is no point in discussing velocity and the position of the nucleus of the atom.

Also, Keppe's designation of orbital refers to everything that can be measured in space and time. Traditional Physics considers only the electrons as orbital as they physically move around the physical nucleus of the atom. This distinction is fundamental.

Orbital energy occurs in time and space while essential energy is transcendent. What this means is that our physical sensory experience is connected to the orbital levels of the one scalar energy while our psychological perceptions are connected to the higher vibrational aspects of the scalar energy.

Claudia: In my opinion, based on the research we are conducting, Lucifer and the demons are evil energy attacking the nucleus of our cells in an attempt to stop us from receiving this energy. That's why we can see a connection between demonic influences, evil energy and diseases – particularly in our organs. There was a case of a fourteen-year-old boy who had pain in his stomach. When an x-ray was taken, the doctor found a figure of a demon inside him. This case may seem far-fetched to our rational, materialistic scientific minds, but Jesus always compared diseases to demons and demonic actions. This might explain cancer. Through negative feelings, intentions and ideas, the evil energy enters the atoms or the nucleus of the cells and stays there, depleting the energy and damaging the organ. We have to be very honest and courageous to consider this possibility. Every one of us has sicknesses at various times in our lives and we are afraid to contemplate the connection between disease, mental problems, psychopathology and spirit pathology. If we want to be truly scientific though, we must face this reality. The more we study this new physics, the more we see the connection with metaphysics.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Participant: I'd like to add a couple of quick examples. Last night I was with a friend of mine whose husband is very sick with diabetes. In fact, recently he had to have a leg amputated and now he's convalescing. My friend's been taking care of him and she was saying that recently his behavior is becoming demonic. They've been married for forty-five years, and lately he's started to be very aggressive with her and curse at her. I think what's happening is that the spiritual component behind this very serious illness he has is now starting to be revealed because his mask has dropped completely. My friend also gave me another example of a friend whose husband is developing Alzheimer's, and he's also beginning to attack his wife physically and curse at her as well. In trying to offer her some solace, I told her that this shows that there is a spiritual component to disease and that now the demon behind the disease is being revealed.

Claudia: I was giving a class yesterday about prayer inspired by a chapter of Keppe's book, Contemplation and Action. I was talking about the importance and energetic power of prayer, how it works from the standpoint of Physics and how we must pay attention to what or whom we identify with. It's very important to have role models with good behavior. We should have good role models to imitate, appreciate and admire. Here in Brazil, we say that if the mother admires an artist when she's pregnant, the baby will look like that person or have a resemblance. Sometimes the fathers get a little upset by this. "What is this? The baby looks like another person, not me!" What this signifies is that our feelings, dreams and ideals manifest in our bodies and even in our children. Coming back to prayer, if we women would have Mary, the mother of Jesus, as a role model and think about how she behaved when she was here on earth, then we would have a psychological connection to her. We would benefit from this resonance

by receiving energy from her. The same thing would happen with God. If we try to imitate Jesus, if we try to think, "How did He behave, what would He do in my place?" and if we tried to be like Him, then we would have resonance with Him. Our health, energy, ideas, feelings, perceptions would be influenced by Him. The more we love a person, the more similar we become to that person. Couples sometimes become like each other. If you love your dog too much, be careful!

However, most of the time we are envious. We can even admire another person and see the qualities but because of the envy, we block this feeling and then we do not allow the essential energy to enter and to resonate within us.

Participant: It seems you must accept these feelings in order to understand them. If I'm too envious or too much in opposition to these feelings, it will be impossible to understand them.

Claudia: That's why if we love and admire demons, we become like them. We become impeded and obstructed like demons. That's why schizophrenic people become catatonic, because the demons have entered into the nucleus of their cells, halting the vibration and even the physical movements of the person. You'll see the brain activity of these people is almost completely stopped.

Cesar: Our main primary disease is theomania and envy of God, which impedes us from receiving essential energy.

Claudia: Theomania or arrogance is the ultimate manifestation of demonic behavior and mental sickness. If a person is very sick you will notice that they display tremendous arrogance, pride, haughtiness. They feel like they are the owners of the truth, that they're the only ones who know what is really happening. They don't listen to

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

anyone, they don't take any truth in and they don't have any empathy for others. This is the beginning of the end for a person.

Cesar: Arrogance blocks energy. **Claudia:** Exactly. Let's continue.

The electron, which is negatively charged, forms a net, or so-called zipping mechanism, which prevents the scalar energy from escaping. In the case of atomic fission, the electron's function is disrupted and the scalar energy expands tremendously leaving behind the residues of the magnetic-gravitational orbital elements (neutrons, protons and all of the sub-particles). The proton is positively charged and serves as a balancing element between itself and the electron (through the neutron), securing the power of the atom.

Cesar: Keppe's *New Physics* opens up new ways to understand the unified reality that exists between energy and mind. For example, in the preceding paragraph, Keppe associates the electrons (negative orbital particles) with the contraction force, which corresponds to depressive behavior studied in psychopathology, and also associates the protons (positive central particles) with the expansion force, which in turn corresponds to paranoia in psychopathological terms. So, an individual who is very contracted psychologically speaking would be "too electronic", while a very expansive person psychologically would be "too protonic," so to speak. This latter is an aggressive type of individual.

There is always a balance between electrons and protons within an atom — a balance between attraction and repulsion. We have the same situation inside us in regard to our feelings. In other words, we must maintain a balance between our expansive and contractive forces, otherwise we fall into either depression or paranoia.

Claudia: This would be a good time in our discussion to talk about bipolar disorder. Manic-depressive attitudes are so commonly spoken about these days, but not with the same understanding as we have from our base in metaphysics. These bipolar or manic-depressive conditions are the result of the energetic imbalance mentioned previously in our discussion. Cesar has pointed out the connection between the gravitational force and depression in the human being and how the electro-magnetic or expansive force is linked to a paranoid way of behaving. But how can we see this in our day-to-day lives? In this way we must be careful not to go to extremes. For example, if we get too excited about an upcoming weekend, if we long for excessive material things from life, or if we have too many megalomanic ideas, the result will be manic attitudes. Or, if a person is angry and looking for a fight, blaming and accusing other people, these are energies we must suppress. We have to slow down. What generally happens instead is that the person swings from one extreme to the other. They oscillate from anger and aggressiveness to deep depression. Some paranoid personalities will commit suicide if they become depressed. The ideal is to enter into a more harmonic, moderate frame of mind and not allow those depressive, negative thoughts to take over. You shouldn't blame other people, become aggressive or irritated and out of control.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The traditional idea of Physics is that the nucleus of the atom liberates energy if it breaks apart, such as in fission, or when it combines with another nucleus, such as in nuclear fusion. "The nucleus loses a little mass, which changes into

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

energy" (*Dictionary of Science*, Neil Ardley, page 68) — as if the greater could come from the lesser. What happens in fact is that the scalar energy which had been contained by the orbital forces is liberated, becoming greatly imbalanced when its natural state (the law of nature) is disturbed. Even if the atom (along with the sub-atomic particles) is the tiniest element of matter, it is still a by-product of energy. Matter must contain scalar energy and is sustained by the motion of electrons, protons and neutrons. Atoms are the building blocks of everything that exists in the universe.

Claudia: That concludes our reading for this week. Are there any questions or comments?

Participant: How do you explain a child of five or six years of age with cancer? Are they not receiving scalar energy or were they born with this evil?

Claudia: We are all born with a genetic mix of good and evil related to our original sin, which Keppe has defined as our envy – our envy of God especially. A person has feelings, attitudes and thoughts from the moment they are conceived inside their mother's womb. And we can also get negative energy from the environment. That's why people from Jewish traditions will ask, "Who's responsible for the sin in this case? Was it the person or his family or parents?" These attitudes of envy and megalomania are always present without exception. We have to live with that. And if we find it impossible to deal with this evil inside us and in our lives, if we don't want to see it and try to resolve it, then the attitudes of envy and megalomania take over. If the source of the problem is this agreement we made with evil, then we have to see this if we want to correct or minimize it. What society generally does is the opposite: it censors this perception and denies the consciousness of spirit pathology.

Roberto: According to Keppe, our genetics can be repaired over time by taking good action. We can even repair the genetic problems we were born with.

Claudia: There are at least one hundred and forty thousand mutations evidenced in the genome. Even rats even are closer to perfection in their genetic structure than we are because we are much more influenced by the psychological, metaphysical world, the impact of good and evil. Our mutations have come from society, from our individual and collective attitudes causing our genetics to decay. But our genetics can be restored, as Roberto just said.

Roberto: The cells of our bodies take seven years to renew. The interesting thing about this process is that cells renew or replicate exactly, which means that the mutations are copied to the next generation of cells without being corrected.

Claudia: So if a soul is distorted, will this renewal then occur with the same distortions?

Roberto: Yes, exactly. The form of the energetic "mold" is shaped by our psychological behavior, which then ultimately is transferred to the physical body.

Claudia: If we renew our thoughts and feelings, our souls, so to speak, and correct the problems on the psychological level, then the cells of our body can be corrected to some extent as well. We can see the transformation in people's faces, can't we? When some people start doing true analysis they become more beautiful. If they are able to interiorize, see the ugliness and try to correct things, they become more beautiful. The opposite extreme occurs also. If a person becomes more decadent at the psychological level, their decline is revealed very clearly in their bodies and faces. When we are twenty we are so beautiful. When we are thirty-five or forty we start showing our souls. (Pause)

7

The New Science of Energetics

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The name Physics is erroneous, because matter itself is the result of scalar resonance imprisoned in a particular locale, which means that it is the consequence of an energetic vibration, therefore the name of this science should be Energetics. This inversion has caused great damage, because anyone who becomes interested in this field is influenced by this false idea. From the start, in all Physics books energy is typically linked with motion. As a matter of fact, twentytwo chapters in the Neil Ardley *Dictionary of Science* deal with this subject.

Cesar: I could explain something here about the essential aspect of Keppe's work, which this first paragraph touches on: physicists want us to believe that everything that happens has a solely physical explanation, whereas Keppe is showing us that everything that happens comes first from the transcendental world. For example, a beautiful

phenomenon in the sky is not just a connection of chemical reactions in sequence that produce that experience. This beauty comes from a world that lies beyond the physical. These phenomena are examples of physical resonance with a prior transcendental beauty, and this is what Physics discards completely. Keppe's Physics states that absolutely every physical phenomenon we are able to measure or perceive with our instruments or senses is a consequence of a first cause, which is transcendental.

Quantum Physics takes one step in Keppe's direction by acknowledging that there is a sea of virtual energy that does exist; however, for them, this sea is random, while for Keppe, this sea of energy is completely harmonic, full of forms, beauty, organization and intelligence. This transcendental field is what creates matter and sustains it in the organized way that we know. Entropy occurs when there's a cut with this energy. When that happens, matter will begin to disintegrate.

The information we study in Physics at school about resonance is usually in reference to waves. Resonance is a wave phenomenon, and because it's a wave, we can suggest that the same phenomenon could exist transcendentally. In fact, the view of Physics today is that matter is a kind of resonance of waves. The waves oscillate back and forth within a specific space. And in the example of a hummingbird's beating wings, they move so fast that they give the impression that they are actually something solid. Now, why is this important? Because matter is not something different from energy; matter is the consequence of energetic vibration. There is no such thing as matter **and** energy; matter is one type of energetic resonance, and energy is another. But they are both results of resonance of the scalar energy which produces both of them. Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

The problem is, in Physics, they talk about energy as if it was equivalent to matter. Matter and energy constitute one single substance, not two, and the essential energetic manifestation is superior because it is the causing factor.



Resonance in a string

Claudia: Let's analyze this drawing to illustrate this better, Cesar. I would like people to understand that matter, in reality, is transcendental resonance imprisoned or contained within time and space. This is very interesting and very beautiful.

Cesar: This picture shows a string vibrating. There are four different resonant modes represented here. Energy is vibration and when it moves at certain velocities it appears in resonant modes, too. This pulsating energy is what matter is.

Now, in the same way that our senses gradually stop perceiving the matter when it transforms from a solid to a gas, there will come a certain point in this continuous vibratory scale at which our senses (not to mention our instruments) will become unable to perceive the energy in its more subtle vibrations.

This is one way of showing that matter is inferior to energy because matter is visible only at particular vibrations while energy is there all the time. Sometimes it's manifested in the form of matter and sometimes it's not, but it's always there supporting visible and invisible reality. The world of Physics discards this aspect and considers that reality is made up of strictly physical processes, chemical reactions and so forth.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Einstein's enormously influential theory of relativity attempted to explain all phenomena through movement. To a certain extent, he followed in the footsteps of Danish physicist Neils Bohr, who believed that energy came from the stars. I believe that energetic power originates in space and this energy sustains and moves the solar systems and galaxies, as if the universe had a kind of "soul."

Claudia: I'd like to offer a psychological point-of-view to this paragraph. Usually we view people who are very emotional or who show off a lot as being more alive, more intelligent or more fun. However, this is a mistake. We think people with this personality type are more active and productive, but in reality they are more agitated. They are moving more than vibrating. From what I understand from this part of Keppe's book, inner vibration is the most important aspect of personality. The truly productive people, the geniuses that really accomplish something, the true artists, don't display so much emotion in what they do. They don't express it so openly. They have a calm, balanced type of behavior. These are the highest vibrating beings, and this is an inner vibration in their lives, not an external movement necessarily.

A number of years ago there was an Austrian psychoanalyst who noted that when he was giving a lecture or when there was an audience present the people who showed off more were generally the most unbalanced ones. Of course, I'm not speaking about the catatonic, schizoid people who are too introverted. When I talk about calm behavior, I'm speaking about those who are like a gentle sea; they have their inner waves or vibration balanced. They have this balance between thought and feeling and they are much more productive than those agitated, emotional people who talk too much and are more interested in showing off.

Participant: I just want to add something about the research that's been done about what an audience receives. It's not so much what the speaker says or expresses that's important, but how what he or she says is linked to his or her inner self that governs whether or not the communication will

be received or not by the listener. What a person says is not as important as whether or not it is linked to his or her inner vibration. This allows the listener to capture it.

Claudia: This is true. In analysis, it's more the energy of the analyst that heals the patient and not what the analyst says. Sometimes the analyst stays totally quiet but sends energy to the client that will benefit him or her. Parents also influence their children through energetic resonance much more than through words. And when a person who has more internal resonance with the essential energy speaks, like Keppe, the transmission comes with higher energy. Other people can tell us truthful things but the impact is not the same because the words carry less energy coming from someone who is less in resonance with scalar energy. The words carry the energy of the person speaking them.

For example, many times we have visitors here in Brazil from other countries or who are new to Trilogy and many times they don't understand what Keppe says. This is not because of the language barrier, because this also happens with native Portuguese speakers, but because of the difference in resonance. It's quite funny sometimes when Keppe gives an interpretation to someone and the person goes, "What did he say? I didn't understand." This is a form of energetic resistance – dissonance even. When this happens, Keppe asks another analyst here to repeat for the person, and this time the person gets it. Once the energy is stepped down through the other analyst people can understand it.

Alex: In Physics, the Principle of Least Action describes the phenomenon in nature where things work in the most efficient way possible. It's not that nature uses the least action; it's that nature is very efficient. There is an interesting book written by Peter S. Stevens called *Patterns in Nature,* and one example shows that the branches of a tree are not arranged in a random way. The tree branches grow in a way that allows the sap to flow most efficiently and with the least resistance. Exactly the same thing happens with the veins in our body; everything in nature uses this principle. Nature is always efficient.

When Claudia was talking about the difference between action and motion, another way to look at this is to see that when motion is disorganized or agitated, it's not efficient. This is entropy. When you are agitated, you are wasting energy, and this means you are not acting according to the basic principles of nature.

Cesar: This is expressed beautifully in the Principle of Least Activity from metaphysics: "Nature is thrifty in all its actions." If resonance is the maximum response of a system to an external stimulus, we can say that resonance identifies with economy. Nature is economic, nature is resonant.

Participant: A few years ago, a friend of mine was studying carpentry with a master carpenter, a man who had reached a very high level of mastery of his craft. One day, they were working on a project under big-time pressure, and the master carpenter said to my friend, "We're in a hurry, so we'd better take our time." I thought this was a wise thing to say, because sometimes when we get busy, the tendency is to want to move faster in response to the pressure. We maybe have the idea that moving things around a lot or creating a lot of outward activity is getting more done. But in the example that Alex was explaining, it would seem that all this outward motion is just creating a lot of noise. It's not very efficient. Lots of smoke but little fire. There's not much really getting done but it's impressive to look at!

Participant: An Olympic athlete was talking about that recently – I think it may have been Maurice Green, one of the fastest men in the world – and he said that the

reason he was able to run so fast was because he was completely relaxed. In order to attain those speeds you have to relax and internally slow everything down.

Claudia: That's why meditation is essential in some cases for athletes or people who want to surpass established standards; it's a tool of inner concentration. In his book, *Liberation of Knowledge: The Age of Reason*, Keppe talks about how the emotions corrupt knowledge and vital energy. Every time we get emotional we are agitated, and this creates entropy and corruption. Sometimes people who are very emotional give off an appearance, a facade of being strong and competent, but inside they are actually very weak and insecure. Other people that appear insecure, even a little withdrawn, are sometimes much stronger and more secure. When we are arrogant or agitated or overly emotional, we have blocked the contact with essential energy. In this state, we have no contact with reality or knowledge and we can be totally stupid in our rationality because we have taken ourselves away totally from natural thinking. Every time you think in an emotional way you stop yourself because there is no knowledge or reason in this way of thinking. If you are too euphoric you should calm down because there is a lot of corruption, agitation and entropy when you feel this way. Love, on the other hand, is calm, almost quiet. If you want to hear something in depth and understand it, you must be inwardly very calm and relaxed. This doesn't mean to be at a lower vibrational level. Just the opposite, in fact. In this state, we are vibrating at the maximum level. Pay attention to this. Generally, the deepest thoughts and feelings and the most important insights you have are ones that you never or very rarely speak about. You might mention them after many hours, days or even years pass, however, and it's also possible that you may never mention an insight that you had. The deeper the insight, the less you talk about it.

Cesar: I might mention that when a person uses too much intellect he or she also becomes unbalanced. Many people have the idea that they have to understand something intellectually, but when we focus only on intellect and nothing else we are very unbalanced. If the intellect is not connected to good feelings, it can be like a weapon attacking our balance and causing us to develop a false understanding of things. Actually, I think this is a big problem in economics today; lots of information, lots of intellectual ideas, but no feeling, and because of this, a false idea of knowledge. This is very bad for us, don't you think?

Claudia: Absolutely. And let's not forget that those who are too intellectual can also be the most emotional ones, and are often prone to sudden outbursts of anger. Pay attention to the fact that psychopaths and serial killers generally show a very intellectual kind of behavior, and then all of a sudden they attack out of anger and kill people. If a person is too intellectualized, he will be very emotional – and not necessarily in a good sense.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Essentials of the current atomic model: protons and neutrons are nuclear particles and the electron is an orbital particle.

Both Newton and Einstein believed that energetic systems derived from physical bodies in space — and not that these bodies move in accordance with the essential forces that move through the nucleus of each atom ...

Protons and electrons are the first particles manifested by essential energy within the atomic nucleus, while neutrons are the first balanced force. They begin the action of the magnetic current, the
source of all motion in the universe. The awareness that the basic atomic element is energetic is key, and because this occurs with all bodies, we must completely change the direction that scientific research is heading.

Cesar: Let's try to explain this through the picture below.



Cesar: This is a simplified model, but in traditional Physics, protons and neutrons are considered to be part of the nucleus of the atom. The atom is basically protons and neutrons, and the electrons then orbit around this nucleus. It's the same thing as considering the sun the nucleus and the planets the electrons that orbit around it. But all of these things are matter, solid particles. And the difference in Keppe's model is that the nucleus is not something material. (See the picture that follows).

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Keppe's Atomic Model:

The nucleus is pure energy and the protons and neutrons are orbital particles like electrons.



In Keppe's view, the nucleus is something energetic and the resonance of this energy creates the particles. The particles in the atom — the proton, neutron and electrons are all consequences of this energy. They are not the nucleus but are orbitals around the nucleus. In Dr. Keppe's model, protons and neutrons are orbital particles. But in traditional Physics, protons and neutrons are nuclear particles. This is a key point to understand. And why in Keppe's model are protons and neutrons orbitals? Because they are forms of matter and are already a result of something that precedes them. Keppe's view considers essential energy basic for the construction of matter, and this energy is dialectic, meaning that it has two complementary

components – attraction and repulsion. According to this view, the first created particles, or the first manifestations of scalar energy so to speak, are protons (repulsion) and electrons (attraction). As Keppe puts it, "The neutron is the consequence of the junction of protons and electrons." The neutron's in the middle keeping the balance and the protons correspond to one pole of a magnet and the electrons to the other. The neutron, then, would be the matter that we can see in the middle. Magnetism is the source of all motion in the universe because even magnetism is already a consequence of scalar energy. But in traditional Physics, magnetism is seen as something primary, something essential, and it's not. It's something secondary. So all the electro-magnetism and the waves we detect in radios and our devices in laboratories are secondary. They are not primary because the primary energy is not detected directly. It's like a transcendental energy.

Claudia: You mean that particles like protons and electrons are bi-products of this scalar energy?

Cesar: Yes. They are orbitals.

Claudia: Scalar energy produces or gives birth to the proton and electron, and then is constantly feeding those orbital energies.

Cesar: Yes. These particles are nothing but resonances of the essential energy maintained in space and time by the vibration of the nucleus. If this vibration ceases, the particles vanish into thin air.

Claudia: This also occurs in us because we block scalar energy, which causes our orbital energy and particles to disappear or deteriorate. Free radicals are an example of this

Cesar: Yes. Free radicals are created when an electron breaks away from a molecule, and then begin to attack the body. This imbalance of molecules is caused by our breaking from essential energy, and the free radicals which are produced from this process become like a poison inside us.

We could think of it this way: scalar energy is like the psychological life, and the protons and the particles would be like our sensorial life. If we orient to the sensorial life we cut the link with essential energy, and our bodies begin to deteriorate because entropy occurs with physical matter. We enter into entropy because when we do not receive the energy from the nucleus (which is linked to the essential source), the matter gets out of balance and dies or becomes distorted.

Claudia: This is not an 'if'; it's what actually happens. This is our present reality. Because we are cut off from our psychological lives, from consciousness, this causes us to enter into entropy and our sensorial lives deteriorate, and so do our physical bodies. We don't have the energy available to sustain us because we have cut ourselves off from the source of this energy.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

All magnetic processes can be divided into two types of force: attraction and repulsion. This occurs throughout the universe and keeps every celestial body in its proper place.

Aristotle believed that everything was made of four elements: earth, fire, air and water. If we consider fire to be energy we will have a better understanding of how things truly are ... Modern physicists believe that the knowledge of the past is wrong, thus devaluing the fundamental contribution of metaphysics and the ancient science connected to it. I believe that

immutable compounds are created according to their vibration, which can only become something else if there is a change in their energetics.

Nikola Tesla's (1856 - 1943) greatest discovery was that of the spinning magnetic field formed by the interaction between two or more alternating currents ... The three most important principles are: a) energy itself, b) circular motion and c) the outcome which results from the union of the two. Energy, the first, is the most difficult to study because it is invisible and our instruments are only capable of registering its highest levels. The second, the circle, symbolizes motion, for there is no correct action that does not behave in this manner. This is why many people believe the wheel is the greatest discovery of all. And the third, the outcome, depends upon whether or not these fundamental laws are obeyed.

First there is magnetism with its two types of force: attraction and repulsion. The first, gravity, pulls the bodies toward the center and the second pushes them outward, keeping them a certain distance away. Everything is moved by the combination of these energies, from the nucleus of the atom to the gigantic galaxies traveling through space.

Matter cannot produce something superior to itself due to its inferior nature. For example, a magnet cannot generate magnetic energy, but because of its structure it contacts the magnetic field, capturing and retransmitting it. Electricity and magnetism are two sides of the same coin. I believe that in order to manipulate magnetism we must begin with movement, whether to produce electricity (which is most obvious) or even in dance where movement magnetizes the dancer, allowing him to spin quickly during a ballet or to dance for days (as sometimes happens during Brazilian Carnival). Here it is evident that without human collaboration it is almost impossible to enjoy what has been called free energy. The brain, as well as the whole body, functions in an identical manner. Man must first initiate the movement in order to synchronize with and capture the scalar energy that exists everywhere.

We know that electrons orbit around nuclei, securing protons and neutrons...

If this equilibrium is disturbed due to a loss or gain of electrons, it becomes transformed into an atomic charge or ions.

Claudia: Keppe says here, "We must first initiate the movement in order to synchronize with and capture scalar energy." What would the first movement in the human being be?

Cesar: I think it would be the action of doing good.

Claudia: And doing good comes from the initiative of love, right? When we combine love and reason and bring action to them, we have good action. It is impossible to separate good action from love and true reason. But first there must be this desire to be good (which comes from love), and this then initiates a resonance with scalar energy. This energy gives us the force to do what we need to do. Do you ever have the situation where you are facing an enormous task and you think, "Oh, my God! I'm so tired and this is just such a huge project. How will I accomplish it?" Well, we accomplish it by first having an inner compulsion born in the attitude of the acceptance of love. We are first desirous of being and doing good and so we begin, and as soon as we start, the energy will come. If we

take a first step and begin to resonate with God, then all His energy will take over and invade our lives and give us what the religious people call "grace." We receive grace, which is this energy that we need to do anything.

Cesar: Many times we find that we are thinking too much about a problem and we can't find a solution. But when we take our first steps towards solving it, our ideas begin to become clear and we begin to see the solution which we could not see while we were just thinking about it. What you have been saying is very interesting because we have to put ourselves into action in order to solve problems. If we don't, we are always crying and worrying and becoming desperate. Without action, we can't see a way to get out of our problems.

A group of physicists once wanted to study the movements of Nureyev as he was dancing because they couldn't understand how he could jump so high. I remember Keppe once explained to us that when a person was moving and also had connection with art he was in connection with something superior. This connection allows the artist to capture more energy and perform feats that are impossible to explain physically. This happens to us also: if we do something good, we receive a kind of energy, which can elevate us to doing something we would never think we'd be able to do.

Claudia: What is interesting about this is that people generally think they need to make a big effort to do something, but in reality the most incredible things occur when we are taken by this energy. We are relaxed and this energy just takes us. This experience is like being carried by energy. That's probably why generally Europeans and North Americans have difficulties dancing samba, which is like relaxation for the Brazilian people. We just let go. People from the First World try to control this rhythm because they think that what they need is a big effort. Consequently, they can never shake like this. However, it's just so easy for Brazilians. We just relax and let the music take us.

Participant: We need big effort at the beginning of something because oftentimes we have to fight our will, which doesn't want to do what we need to do. A big part of our effort seems to come at this phase of the cycle. Once we begin and are in the flow, so to speak, then it comes a little easier. I'm talking about more than Samba here, of course, but if, as you say, our first natural impulse is love, then this resistance to beginning shows us how against love we are.

Claudia: It's almost like giving up something, isn't? Most of the time, to begin means to give up some arrogance, stubbornness, a wrong idea, and so we need to get better at just giving up. This should be so easy, but we are very suspicious of life, of God, of all the forces that we are made of and the forces we live with. We think we have to build life and control it. Oftentimes when I give an interpretation to one of my clients, the person says, "But what should I do? What do I need to do to change?" There is always this desire to build, to construct. There is always this Theomania. There is nothing to build; there is nothing to be created. Everything is created already and has always been. Our problem is that we disturb and distort and destroy this creation.

Participant: It seems to me that our cultures, society and everything around us have been designed to keep us moving so quickly that we don't take time to slow down. And yet it's only when we do slow down that we really start to sense these subtle energies and this energetic nourishment that's there.

Alex: This agitation that we engage in is actually an escape from consciousness.

Participant: The problem is the same when you stop yourself too much. Just today I was talking with a woman on the phone and this person seems to have a boring life. She doesn't like her work and she dreams about going to Brazil. She wants to change the way that she's living today and try to see other perspectives in life. But I can see that she is stopping herself. She has this dream and I was encouraging her to do something that could be good for her, but she kept saying, "No, no. It's impossible. I just can't." This denial of something better seems to me to also be a way to break the contact with this scalar energy.

Claudia: Maybe we should also talk a little about Schumann energy. Scientists are now saying that Schumann resonance, which is the energetic resonance of the earth, has been increasing lately. It has gone from seven point something to almost thirteen. The earth's vibration has increased enormously and since we belong to the same organism, we humans should be increasing our vibration as well. But the majority of human beings are resisting things. They're not willing or ready to increase their inner vibration. We can see this result in the myriad of diseases around us today, in the increase in symptoms. Maybe these catastrophic problems like earthquakes etc. have a relationship with this human resistance to increasing our inner vibration.

Alex: I think one important point to consider in this discussion of the Schumann resonance is that the resonance is increasing because the consciousness of some people on the planet is also increasing, which in turn is elevating the level of vibration. If you have a device that uses a fuse and the energy of the device is too high, the fuse melts. This analogy is very relevant for what we are seeing right now with the resistance of people. As the energy is increasing on the planet, the people who oppose or resist, suffer the consequences.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Claudia: Consider fibromyalgia, chronic fatigue, insomnia and all the other aches and pains that so many people suffer from. These are all symptoms of this energetic problem.

Cesar: Maybe this explains why some people feel sick in happy places. They are resisting energy.

Claudia: Sure, because our nerves are like electric wires and the energy is trying to get through to the person but is rejected. We cannot blame the environment, tainted food, epidemics or viruses for this. We have to admit that we oppose life, goodness and consciousness. We have to humble ourselves just a little. And isn't it interesting to look at those who are in power in society? They are like mobsters actually, and have great difficulties being humble.

8

Vibration vs. Movement

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

My Understanding of Vibration is Contrary to the Way We Commonly Think About Movement.

Albert Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity compared time and movement with the speed of light, which is relative and secondary. I believe this theory is not based on the essential element, which is the vibration of energy. Today's physicists observe photons which move faster than the speed of light (E.P.R. paradox and Alain Aspect's nonlocality experiment), so therefore essential energy moves almost instantly from one point to the other in time and space.

Cesar: Let me try to simplify what Keppe said in the previous paragraph as much as possible. The greatest value of the Theory of Relativity for science is that Einstein outlined in it a reference point from which we could measure all velocities. But it's not quite as simple as Einstein described. When we see a stopped object, it's actually not stopped. There is the speed of the Earth as it

spins, the speed of the Earth around the sun, the speed of the Sun as it moves in the galaxy, and when we add all these velocities together we arrive at an incredible number. We can never say that any object in the universe is actually stopped. So what does this do to Einstein's reference point? It's no longer a reference point because an object may seem to be stopped while, in fact, it's moving. A car for example. When a car is moving at one hundred miles an hour, the speed of the objects inside the car is zero in relation to the car, but an outside observer will see these objects as moving at one hundred miles an hour in relation to him. And what is the velocity of the car then? It's relative. If you are inside the car the speed is zero; if you are outside the car it's one hundred miles an hour. Einstein found a way to resolve this problem by picking the speed of light as a reference point for all movement in the universe. And why did he choose the speed of light? Because it is the fastest thing in the universe and it is constant for all reference points – moving or still. Einstein figured that nothing could move faster than that. With light as the reference point, all other movement has to be measured in relation to it, and this is how Einstein arrived at the Theory of Relativity.

However, in laboratories today, physicists have observed phenomena that occur at speeds that are faster than the speed of light; for example, the experience that occurs with the photons that Keppe makes reference to here in the first paragraph is known as the non-locality phenomenon in Quantum Physics — the transmission of information between a pair of photons instantaneously, faster than the speed of light. Keppe is trying to point out that Einstein made a mistake in basing his theory on external factors. If information between photons can move faster than light, then we have to acknowledge that light speed is not the fastest in the universe, because information is

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

energy. This finding opens up a whole new universe of energy to be studied, and this is what Einstein missed. As Keppe goes on to say:

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Einstein based his theory of relativity on the movement of celestial bodies, later expanding it to include other areas. He began with something secondary (resultant) and from it he elaborated a general principle. My theory seeks to explain the workings of the universe through an understanding of energetics, the fundamental underlying factor ...

Newton's laws of motion are mechanistic, which means they explain things in a purely external manner. For example, he says that "if no force acts upon an object, it will not have acceleration" (first law). He does not consider the internal movement of the atoms in the body and where it is in the universe. I have created another set of laws based on vibration.

Laws of Vibratory Motion:

■ First Law:

There is no element (energy or matter) that does not vibrate.

Second Law:

Vibration is the essence of existence.

- Third Law: When vibration ceases, the object breaks up and disintegrates.
- Fourth Law: Only scalar vibration never ceases, even though it is not infinite.

Cesar: Keppe has determined that Newton also made a mistake similar to Einstein's. He, too, only considered external factors, and Keppe corrects this in the First Law of Vibration: There is no element which does not vibrate. This means that all elements in creation that came directly from God have their own specific vibration. Everything you see has a specific vibration, and even if the object is stopped, it has an internal energy that maintains it the way it is.

The Second Law of Vibration, Vibration is the essence of existence, means that when God created us we had a perfect essence, perfect vibration. It's our pathology that causes us to diminish this essence because this pathology causes our vibrational level to drop. What we have today is like a pathological existence, an existence much inferior to our essence because in life today our vibration is much lower than it should be. The only reason we haven't disintegrated yet is because we still have a little vibration in us based on our level of consciousness, and this gives us a level of vibration.

The Third Law of Vibration, When vibration stops, the object disintegrates, is very easily perceived because energy is vibration. If this vibration stops, if the object stops vibrating with the essential energy, the matter will not survive. All objects have their own specific vibration of this essential energy. You can't separate the matter from the energy. If the vibration stops, then the atoms simply vanish because they are energy and vibration. There is nothing in creation that can survive without vibrating with this energy.

And the Fourth Law of Vibration, Scalar vibration never stops, even if it's not infinite, is related to God. The only Being we know who is infinite is God; all of His creation is finite. This means that even scalar energy, being a bi-product of God, must be finite, correct? But fortunately it never stops because God is constantly feeding the universe with this vibration, and He never stops. When we see sicknesses, we see that the tissues of the body have no vibration. They are without energy. The body begins to disintegrate and deteriorate. And when a person stops receiving this energy because of a lower vibrational level, then their tissues can begin to develop tumors or diseases.

Now this can also happen on the spiritual level since spiritual beings are also subject to these laws of vibratory motion. When an angel refuses to serve goodness, he diminishes in vibration like the demons. This spirit is then in a precarious situation: he has no vibration but he has an essence that is eternal and so he needs to link up with the material world and with human beings in order to continue receiving this energy. Otherwise he would be in a complete hell. This is the situation that occurs with the souls that reject their own being: they lose vibration.

Claudia: It would appear, then, that demons are totally paralyzed in vibration and as you said, need to get vibration from any creature they can to find a little relief from this hell they are locked into. And all the people that are influenced by these negative energies are more or less frozen in life. They are to one degree or another depressed, angry, lazy, unhappy people. All sick attitudes lack the normal vibration. People like this are actually functioning at a lower vibration. This resultant disintegration shows up in sensorial manifestations like exorcisms or in those spiritual centers where there are spiritual activities. They can disintegrate things and reintegrate them because of what they claim is spiritual influence. This is not really creation, but it seems to be a real phenomenon. Spirits can disintegrate objects and reintegrate them very easily. Objects disappear in front of our eyes and reappear back again – sometimes inside sofas or pillows or in other places. Under this transcendental, sensorial influence.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

All types of energy are the result of another form of energy which is superior, and no matter how powerful it appears, it is always formed by something previous. There is no action without energy, just as there is no energy without a previous cause that is much more powerful than the energy itself ...

2. Everything that Moves is Moved by Something Else, Initially Generated by an Internal Vibration

All moving matter is propelled by some sort of energy. If it is external, we call it motion, and if it's internal, energy. Isaac Newton based all his work on motion, a secondary and consequential factor. Eighty years after his death, Thomas Young perceived that an object moves because of the energy it contains, knows as kinetic (or potential) energy. In any case, they are two different energetic aspects. Physicists have always found it difficult to distinguish motion from energy because energy can exist without external motion but motion cannot exist without energy. In any case, we must admit that the greatest action of all is the force of essential energy ...



Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Cesar: This graphic shows that energy is expressed in the material world. This essential, scalar energy shows up first as three things: electricity, magnetism and motion – always two of them derived from the other. For example, if you have a magnet spinning near a wire then you will have electricity in the wire. When you unite magnetism and motion you have electricity. If you have motion and electricity you generate magnetism, and if you have electricity and magnetism you have motion, which is matter as we know it. Always you will find two generating the other. They are interconnected. Scalar energy expresses itself in the material world through these three elements.

Claudia: It's probably through this vibration that flying UFOs can travel at a much faster velocity than light, correct? This has been much written about in numerous documents about UFOs.

Cesar: Absolutely. UFOs go faster than the speed of light because the engines enter into resonance with the vibration of the universe. This vibration maintains the whole universe and by linking with it, UFOs can move without inertia, without resistance to movement. If you are in resonance with this vibration of the universe there is no external velocity; or rather you do not feel the speed because you are like part of the universe, just like we do not feel the speed of the earth as it spins in space.

Claudia: Would the bi-location that has been reported with some special people, like saints, also be related to this?

Cesar: For sure! This phenomenon of bi-location is very interesting. There is a story about St. Francis Xavier who used to take a lot of trips on the ocean. One day he was on a ship that was pulling another boat, and suddenly a storm came up. They were afraid that this boat they were towing would crash into them and cause both to sink, and so they cut the boat loose, leaving the crew to fend for itself in the

storm. This storm lasted three days, during which time both vessels understandably lost sight of each other. When the ship finally reached a port on a small island, they were amazed to see the boat already anchored there. All the crewmembers were very happy to see each other and they asked, "How did you come to arrive on this island?" The crew answered that St. Francis had been an excellent skipper, and that he had guided them there. Then the crewmembers of the ship said, "Well that's impossible, because he has been here with us all this time."

This is a documented case, and there are many other reports about bi-location. This particular example occurred because of the sanctity of St. Francis, who was somehow able to vibrate at a different level and be in two places at the same time, outside time and space. Remember that scalar energy is outside time and space, so resonance with this energy takes us outside time and space as well. By the way, the Catholic Church has 600 reports documenting bi-location.

Alex: Human beings in movement are actually the best machines for capturing essential energy, by the way. First we capture the energy in our brains and then we transform this energy into movement. It's not just because we eat food that we have energy to move; we are capturing energy and transforming it into movement, action and feeling all the time.

Here's Keppe again:

Two elements are needed to form a third, which completes the triangle, concomitantly feeding the first and second element. The motion then becomes circular, as long as the initial impulse does not stop. These are the three energetic aspects that form life, because each exerts the same type of attractive and repulsive motion which obliges them to connect to the previous and subsequent element ...

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Cesar: We have more proof that God exists here because these forces of magnetism, electricity and motion don't stop; they continue. The forces of the universe continue. The universe doesn't suddenly collapse or fly apart.

Claudia: These forces can't stop because God can never go against Himself. He would never do something to deny what is good and that He decided to do for eternity. God cannot do something against Himself, so we can have trust and faith. This is absolutely eternal. It's a mistake to think that God could destroy the world or stop sending energy. He could not. He can't do evil. He can't deny what He knows or is, which is total goodness, truth and beauty. God doesn't have the freedom that we unfortunately have of choosing evil instead of good.

Participant: What is true freedom, then, must imply that there really are limits because God has limits. His limits are goodness and truth. We human beings, on the other hand, think that we have no limits and that we can do whatever we want and nothing will happen to us. It's like we want to have choices even God himself doesn't have.

Claudia: You know, if you think about it, evil is the really limiting thing. Evil is about denial and absence, which extensively limits us, whereas God is the only infinite being. He is infinite goodness, and we could be infinite in Him but as we deny this, our lives become limited. We think that God's universe is limited, that His way is too straight and narrow, but in reality evil, sin, mistakes, disease – all of this puts enormous limits on us, ending with our death. The ultimate limit on our life is our denial of God's infinity, the infinity which gives us our health and relationships. Without God, everything is limited – even our lives. Seen this way, our denial is a big mistake, isn't it?

Keppe also has something interesting to say about the role vibration plays in the human soul:

In fact, even the human body is formed from an internal vibration (called the soul by philosophers) which keeps on vibrating. Anima (soul in Latin) means the element that animates through pure energetics as if it were a dynamo (generator).

Alex: Here we can see that there is no difference between bodies and souls. This shows that the energy that makes our souls is the same energy that makes our bodies, and so there is no separation between the two.

Cesar: There are some well-known examples of bodies that don't decompose after death. There in a saint in Paris, Saint Catherine, who's been dead for more than a hundred years, but her body is completely intact and exposed for everyone to see. If matter and energy are manifestations of one transcendental substance (Essential Energy), very likely her body can hold this energy longer because of the inner resonance she had with this energy while she was alive. There are around three thousand examples like this in the world involving saints or good people, all cataloged and reported. These examples show us the connection between goodness and energy because when a person is very, very good, he or she receives so much scalar energy that the vibration continues for some time in the body, and this energy keeps the cells intact. Keppe speaks a little in this chapter about how this energy works.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

3. The Composition of the Atom Makes Us Aware of How Everything in the Universe is Built

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

... The invisible is always the most powerful of all, even within matter. In fact, the smartest individuals confirm that those who control the production of energy hold the world in their hands. In fact, they have already gained control of the electricity, petroleum and coal production industries. Energy is the soul of the universe, which is why there was more progress in the twentieth century than in any other century. All power is invisible, but we can feel its effects. It is invisible to the five senses but can be sensed internally. We constantly feel it in the wind blowing through the trees, the light coming from the sun, the rivers which run to the sea. Physicists generally believe that waves transport energy from one place to another, and not that they themselves are a result of energy. All motion begins in the atomic nucleus, whether within a body or within the most distant galaxies.

Cesar: I have just one comment about this: I think the essence of this paragraph is to explain that what we don't see governs our life. I remember Dr. Keppe saying that we are much more what we don't know about ourselves than what we know. So if thoughts themselves are energy, and our unconscious is 90% unknown thoughts, think about this for a moment. This means we are rejecting 90% of the energy of our thoughts. This is a pretty big unknown part of ourselves, isn't it? So we really are what we don't know about ourselves. We are much more a lack of energy. We should be grasping or capturing more.

Claudia: I'm remembering a client now who talks sometimes about being dominated by a sort of anguish, which is a disturbance of the essential vibration. We are very spiritually connected to this dissonance and this is mostly unconscious to us. People don't know where this

anguish or anxiety or constant restlessness they have comes from. Sometimes we feel a little depressed or sad or without hope, and sometimes we feel these feelings a lot. This is dissonance. It means we are experiencing either a lack of vibration or a link between our vibration and the vibration of others – either other human beings, or family members, friends or even spirits. Most of what we think and feel is unconscious. Sometimes you can have this feeling in the pit of your stomach but you don't know why. Where is this coming from, you ask? Why is this manifesting in my life today? Why can't I feel calm and restful? This can cause us to speculate about the sheer quantity of vibrations and different energies in the universe and around us all the time. Sometimes you'll be having a conversation with a person who says something that disturbs you and you just don't pay attention to it. You let it slide by without seeming to notice it. But you got hooked. You entered a resonance with this thing they said, and then you allow this negative energy to get inside you and affect you. Something as small as this, an impression you have, and you are hooked. This is all about vibrations and energies. At the moment it happened, we had a split second of consciousness about it, but we denied this perception. We were aware of something, of some link with what was said, and we masked over it. This is self-deception, and the mask fits over that. We overlook these things many times.

There's a lot of energy around us all the time. We could have more telepathy and communication with this energy, but we have so little contact with our inner center where all knowledge is stored. We could receive a lot more help because this inner sensor that knows everything is our essential energy and if we allow it to speak to us, if we have more knowledge of it, then we can return to our normal vibration. However, we normally distract ourselves through food or travel or eating. We make telephone calls, we turn on the television or radio or the Internet, whatever — so many distractions that we become like garbage cans of negative energies. No wonder we have so many diseases.

Participant: I remember how it's that first thirty seconds when you meet a person for the first time that gives you the real impression of the person. This is the real feeling, before you start to manipulate it.

Claudia: Well, this is exactly right. That first impression is always valid. But as you said, we go on to deny it sometimes. And why? Because we recreate concepts about people when we want to make pacts with them: "Oh, he's not so bad. Maybe I'm wrong here. He seems so nice." Well, I'm sure you've all had this experience.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

There is only one kind of fundamental scalar energy, which then manifests according to the type of resonance (mass) it assumes. Orbital forces are impregnated by scalar energy to a greater or lesser extent, according to the behavior of the original source. This shows that perfect behavior carries an enormous amount of essential energy which in turn can change the environment. Therefore, one's geniality, sanity or sense of aesthetics depends upon the degree to which one's behavior is in harmony with essential energy.

It is important to perceive that the quality of one's emotions and thoughts establishes a corresponding energy field. Just as a superior idea or feeling elevates the human being, ideas or feelings of an inferior quality form a force field which destroys one's structure, intelligence, will

or emotions. I believe that this phenomenon can even affect one's DNA and disturb one's genetic structure.

Claudia: This is interesting if you have ever wondered why we are not all geniuses, isn't it?

Cesar: Because we have rejected the energy! One point I find interesting here is that when we think about the future, we are planning it now. The emotions and thoughts we have today are telling us what we are going to have tomorrow. If a problem comes up all of a sudden or we have a life where everything goes wrong or goes right with lots of opportunities, we can say that this was planned before by us. Because we are eternal beings, the quality of energy we are receiving is determining our future. Think about this: everything I am thinking and feeling now is building my future. If I am thinking good and feeling love, then my future will be good and loving. So it's very important to pay attention to this invisible energy we are attached to at the moment.

Claudia: And this applies not only to the future but the present as well. What we feel now we will feel always.

Cesar: Opportunities come through what we do today.

Claudia: In the previous section, Dr. Keppe said, "One's geniality, sanity or sense of esthetics depends upon the degree to which one's behavior is in harmony with essential energy." And the degree to which one's behavior is in harmony with it depends on our honesty, it depends on our ethics. Have you ever thought about that?

Alex: We must remember about the universals. The more ethical we are, the more linked to the universals we are. And when we make a strong connection to these universals, I think this resonance is strengthened in our human structure. And this seems to communicate to others, too. This explains why so many inventions are invented at the same time in different parts of the world. **Claudia:** I would like to talk about how we can become disturbed by friends or family members. This happens everyday to everybody. All of us have some degree of disturbance with these people. When Jesus talked about how His family members were those who followed Him, not His cousins, etc., He was talking about our attachments to earthly bonds. In light of all this discussion about energies, we have to be careful. Maybe you have the experience of liking someone who is very corrupt, and in this case, you should heed Jesus' warning here: "If you have a part of your body that is corrupt, cut out that part so that your whole body does not become corrupt." This sounds like doing something that is drastic, rigid and intolerant, but what we're talking about is energy and vibrations, not body parts.

The most direct way for us to open ourselves up to negative vibrations and energies is through human love and affection. When you like someone, when you have a friendship or love relationship with someone, you open the channels to that person and that person can transmit demons in the theological terminology or negative energies in the metaphysical vernacular to you, and this can disturb you considerably. Do you understand what I mean? If a person in your family or a friend is very unbalanced, your link with them can be a channel for allowing negative energy to affect you. This is very sobering thought. Jesus is not advising us not to love others, but He's saying that we should not put others above true and essential reality, true love, honesty and ethics. The true vibration should be above anything, even above family members, husbands, wives, friends, etc.

So if you have a lover who is not vibrating at a good energetic level, and you like him or her, if you feel attracted or open to that person, you will also be open to receiving their demons, their negative energies inside you. By the

way, Jesus was not suggesting that you should despise others or be without charity or love, or that you should refuse to wish for the good of the other person; He was talking about something more than this.

That's why parents have so much influence over their children. Children love their parents, and if they have a sick one, it's so easy to receive the sickness of that parent inside because children are open. We have to be aware of this.

Participant: This must be why it is said that we should always try to put God in any relationship. I guess we shouldn't put all of our love into a man or our children. We should always try to form like a divine triangle in our relationships.

Claudia: Or we should continue our journey to God with that other person. But if the other person doesn't want to elevate with us, we shouldn't abandon our own process of elevation in order to stay with that person. In this sense you are not betraying anyone; you are being loyal to reality, to goodness, to life, to God. Remember that one of the best tools demons have is this sense of family and friendship: "It's my father, my mother, children, my husband, my wife; we have to be loyal to them." And we summon demons through them.

We should only do what our parents or children want if this is something that is in accordance with God, something that resonates with these higher level energies. This is the most difficult thing in being ethical: to know what we should do and to stick to it. That's why when some people die, their partners who live on after them can become liberated spiritually. If the relationship was not a healthy one, when one dies the other can sometimes feel more liberated.

9

Individual and Social Pathologies arising from Energetic Inversion

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The uncontrolled imbalance in the universe is a result of a distortion in essential scalar energy which has disturbed the substantial unification of form and matter, causing human, social and material pathology. Every illness comes from an energetic imbalance. The individual suffers because of a contradiction between his feelings and ideas. Bacteria are not the fundamental pathological elements that cause physical illness, but the body becomes vulnerable because of an inverted behavior that weakens it. The pathological person is such a bother to others because he wants to live in a superficial manner, a typical inversion, which others cannot accept, and the sicker he is, the greater his distortion. This, in turn, forms an inverted social structure (economic, political and legal) and causes

enormous stress for those who are obliged to live within it. This is why people of the so-called "First World" are the most neurotic.

Cesar: I think the most important thing to understand from the preceding paragraph is that we human beings are only sane when we are in harmony with the essential energy and nature around us. When we distort our behavior, when we don't have equilibrium between our thoughts and feelings, we become unbalanced and don't benefit from the energy around us. This imbalance causes us to begin to attack nature as well. Our actions are then consistent with this distortion of energy. So, of course, if we are unbalanced we will produce an unbalanced society as well. This is a consequence of our inconscientized attitudes and pathology. The more pathology we have, the sicker the society we build because we are not in tune with the energy around us, which is the energy of the universe.

Claudia: The main principle of energetic resonance is that energy emanates, as does goodness. This energy originates from a Divine source, resonates within us if we permit it, and then flows from us to the outside. We could say then that this essential energy is directly linked to love, and one of the principles of this essential energy is that it emanates. Actually, there's no possibility of it not doing this. All the goodness in the universe, everything that "is," is expressive, expansive. This is the principle of our beings, both energetically and psychologically speaking. We receive this essential, scalar energy from God in our inner selves and then we need to emanate this goodness, to re-transmit it. If we don't re-transmit the essential scalar energy, if we want to be egotistic and keep this energy inside us, then a very negative energetic result will occur. This affects not only our mental balance but our physical, social and ecological environment as well.

Keppe often talks about how action must manifest, and love and truth are actions. Action is energy expressed or put outside ourselves. Inner power is energy. In German, they have the word 'geist' to explain two things: actual fuel, and spirit or soul. They use the same word for both concepts.

Participant: The image that came to my mind was that we're adding to the pollution of the world when we don't emit positive energy from us. In other words, we are somewhat like energetic transmitters, and when we don't do what we were made to do, which is to transmit or spread energy in accordance with beauty, truth and goodness, if what emits from us is distorted, then we can actually contribute to polluting the universe energetically.

Claudia: You are absolutely correct. And do you know that this can even cause "natural" catastrophes? When people have studied the effects of prayer on nature, their studies are grounded in physics, in the true physics that we are discussing here. We could discuss the effects of low frequency energies that are currently being studied by the CIA and KGB. They want to use them to create environmental disasters as a means of waging war; that is, by creating hurricanes and other "natural" catastrophes. The powers want to use this kind of energy to attack agriculture and nature in other countries. But let us not forget that our minds are much more powerful than any machines developed by the CIA and KGB. Most native Indian people knew about the power of belief, chanting and prayer, and they used these energetic techniques to make rain.

Cesar: I remember Keppe talking about a severe drought that occurred, and how it started to rain after the arrival of a shaman. It would appear that this wise man's energetic vibration had an influence on the weather. Also, many Indian legends from this country and around the

world refer again and again to the demons or spirits in the forests, and how these spirits also appear inside tornadoes and hurricanes. What this seems to mean is that some weather patterns have a spiritual influence as well. Well, human psychological life can really affect the weather and the surrounding environment. We don't know exactly how this happens but we know it does.

Claudia: Jewish scriptures describe a lot of these things as well and we need to understand that theology and revelation include a lot of scientific data that is still not well understood yet by humanity. Of course, this book we are discussing, *The New Physics*, will go a long way towards explaining all of these phenomena.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

A feasible explanation for the energetic inversion in the brain is the dominance of the left hemisphere over the right (which should be dominant). This means that human beings even try to dominate the transcendental world, as if they were superior to it. This shows that intuition and the perception of true reality come from the right hemisphere in the balanced individual and this hemisphere should always prevail. If, to the contrary, the person lets himself be dominated by an inverted force field because of his envy and greed, he will suffer great agony as he gets closer to fundamental scalar energy, which is why the possessed people of Gerasa affirmed that Christ's presence caused them torment. Probably, this is the same suffering experienced by those who are in hell and purgatory, because in order to exist, they must accept the vibration of the Divine

- precisely what they fight against. This means they are waging an endless battle against their own being, without the possibility of dying. I discovered this phenomenon in August 1977 and named it inversion.

Alex: If we go back to the right- and left-brain concept, it seems that we receive our spiritual energy from the exterior first into the right hemisphere of the brain. This can be explained through an understanding of a syndrome called the alien hand. This occurs with people who have such severe epilepsy that they try to resolve it by cutting the connection between the right- and left-brains. If these individuals try to kill themselves, they use their left hands, which are controlled by the right hemisphere.

Claudia: The point you're trying to make is that our right brain is inverted; it's against life now.

Alex: Yes. Through our attitudes we are in contact with evil spirits and when we don't have control of our brains, these evil spirits are free to act in our bodies. The ultimate evil spiritual influence of all is to kill ourselves.

Claudia: But actually we are all doing this. We die when we shouldn't. It's important to stress that this process of dying and getting sick is our goal; the final goal of humanity is death because that's where we go – with no exceptions. This attitude against life – which is not an instinct as commonly understood, but a flaw in our genetics – is imprinted into our human genetic code today. This is the physical manifestation of the psychological Inversion that Dr. Keppe has identified, and Inversion has caused a massive decadence in our genetics.

Alex: The correct attitude in our original state is intuition: a connection that would lead us to transcendence and goodness.

Claudia: And *only* to goodness and truth and beauty. However, we have inverted this attitude, and we have an inverted impulse within us now. Everybody has this impulse against life, love, truth and reason, which through our ethics we have to work to correct everyday. Still, we end up dying anyway because we don't have the conditions yet to restore this inversion in our psycho-genetics.

We could say that egoism, for instance, is the inverted movement of energy, while altruism, goodness, good action, would be the right energy flow. When energy is flowing correctly, it would be received from God inside us and then emanated outside. Goodness, good action, would emanate from inside us to the outside. This is the fundamental principle present in human beings. In egoism, selfishness and arrogance, our energy flows the wrong way, invertedly. This is not a flow of energy, but is instead a blockage of energy which causes our functions to deteriorate. Egotism is not good for us; it's actually a destruction of our beings. We cannot actually live without being and doing good, and feeling love.

However, many times people have the wrong idea about this. I was discussing this idea with a client recently, who said, "I have to do good for myself first before I am able to do good for other people." This is the wrong approach to take. We only benefit when we want to do good for other people. Good action puts us in reality and is the only way that truly allows us to be good to ourselves and to fully "be".

Roberto: I have an interesting experience to share about how scalar energy can heal us. Recently, the left side of my face was becoming swollen; even my eyes were swelling. Then during an analysis session I saw that I was in a crisis of envy, and once I realized this, the swelling began to diminish. **Cesar:** If we use the imagination to divide our faces and pay attention to the difference between the left and the right sides, we can tell what kind of energy the person is capturing through the right hemisphere of their brain.

Claudia: Cover the right side of your face and have a look at the left side. This is the side of your face that shows what is unconscious to you, while the right side shows your social behavior. Some people have a very angry look to the left side of the face, which corresponds to the right side of the brain. Some people have an arrogant eyebrow, for example, an eyebrow that is constantly raised. Some people have a very sad and depressive kind of look. Others can look a little decadent or malicious. It's better to be more balanced in our look, more harmonic. If the two sides of the face are vastly different this can indicate more sickness. The more conscious a person is, the more balanced the two sides of the face will be.

Cesar: It's interesting how some therapeutic orientations attempt to unify the feelings we have in the right hemisphere with the reason we have in the left. Some therapies want to unite what we feel with what we think. The only problem with that is that some of our thoughts are very negative. Even Freudian analysis dictates that we shouldn't repress what we have inside. I think this gives people the impression that we should vent all the bad things we have in the right hemisphere of our brains. But if we do this, we are going to be controlled by these forces and even overtaken by them. This is very dangerous. I remember once Keppe stressed that there is a big difference between repression and censorship. We must repress our bad feelings but we cannot censor the consciousness of these feelings. This is the biggest difference between Trilogical therapy and other traditional therapies that stress that we have to let these things out. We have to repress but not censor the root cause of negative thoughts. Only in this way can we do good and be healthy.

Claudia: Before we move on, let me discuss another strong Inversion that is causing serious deterioration in humanity, and we could even say is killing us: the Inversion of work and capital. When we put money and selfishness as the pinnacle of society it's extremely pathological because it almost entirely kills the initiative of accomplishment and good action, and kills us.

Years ago we met the famous French psychiatrist Henri Laborit, who was very fond of Keppe's theories, especially those about action. For Keppe, action (good and beautiful action naturally) is practically synonymous with consciousness. I mean. When a person is impeded from working by anything, whether it's by a system, an inverted idea in society, or something inside the individual, or when a person does not have the possibility of working and accomplishment, the person becomes psychotic. What is absolutely impoverishing society and impeding the economy from going forward, and what is stopping humanity from being richer and having a better quality of life, is this Inversion of putting money above work. It's absolutely crazy to think that the only reason people work is for money. Money only impedes and de-motivates people at work, not the other way around. The moment we realize this Inversion, humanity will be able to resolve its economic problems and everybody will have the basic necessities of life. People will work for the fulfillment that work brings in and of itself, not for the money. This is the true reason for people to work, and we have seen this occurring in our Trilogical enterprises. When people think about money all the time they become deviated from their true purpose in life and all this thinking, thinking, thinking about money causes inertia and paralysis in work. People don't want to work, they want to make money. So money actually de-motivates workers.

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The disinverted (correct) study of Physics makes it possible to understand and improve life because it lays the groundwork for everything that exists. It explains why one individual progresses more than another, why one nation surpasses the others, why a science develops and why certain groups and individuals take control of humanity. There is quite a similarity between the way man functions and the motion of the atom and even machines. The underlying principles of one apply to the others. For example: the unconscious could be called a potential element in Physics. The individual believes that his power comes from a potential, as Bohm intimated. Similarly, Freud introduced the idea of the unconscious as if it were something fundamental, denying the existence of something previous and superior, which is precisely the act that forms everything. When Physics refers to a parallel universe it intends to say that something unreal could generate something real. This corresponds to altered states of consciousness (as the mystics call it) that can lead to delirium.

Claudia: Can you understand here that Keppe is identifying *being* with *act*? Of course, he wasn't the only one to consider this. Aristotle himself considered God to be pure action, and let's remember that we are created in His image. This means we should be in pure action, too. The only way we can liberate our beings and perform this good, beautiful, loving, truthful action is if we correct the massive Inversion we are suffering from and push ourselves

in the right direction. We're not going to go there spontaneously because we have decayed too much from our original state. We need to force ourselves to do good, beautiful and truthful things so we can become energized. If you feel upset, depressed, negative, angry, irritated, tired, whatever you do, don't rest, don't alienate yourself, don't do things that you like to do. Do good. Force yourself to do something useful. Think about something good that you could do for other people. If you push yourself this way you will feel restored, recovered and energetic. This seems weird, doesn't it? By doing good for someone else, you will not feel tired. We are not tired because of overwork or because we've done too much for others. We feel tired because we are letting Inversion and egotism dominate our lives. We think and even reason invertedly: "Oh I'm so tired because I worked too hard." Well sure, if I worked too much in stealing from other people or polluting society - something negative ("Oh, I'm so tired from a hard day of robbing!") – then of course we will be tired. But from good action, never, because that good action is helping us to link with the good essential energy coming from God.

Alex: If a person has a lot of potential but he doesn't do anything, this means he's very sick.

Claudia: When people say, "Now this age of Aquarius is when we can liberate our beings and finally be free to be ourselves," we can see a beautiful concept here. Unfortunately, what people think they understand the meaning of this concept to be is that they can do whatever they please. They can ignore all principles of ethics if they want or not care about anyone or anything. The false idea people have is that they are free to think only about themselves. This is totally inverted, upside down and destructive – even demonic.
Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Participant: And very naïve, Claudia, because we don't see that what dominates us is pathology, not goodness. Didn't Adam Smith make this mistake in the creation of capitalism? He talked about leaving people to do whatever they want to do, and somehow they would mysteriously end up doing good things. This was the exalted "Invisible Hand" of the market. But actually, things work in exactly the opposite way. If you leave people to do whatever they want, they will not spontaneously do good things—as we've been seeing in the study of psychopathology. We have to pay attention to this more spiritual aspect.

Claudia: Yes, invisible hand, indeed. It seems the hand Mr. Smith was talking about was the devil's because that's what is really controlling our society. And probably people think that this is the time when we are free to do whatever we want. But be careful, because this is the way to entropy and death. Doing whatever we want is actually taking action against our being. Selfishness, inversion, narcissism, arrogance, forgetting about others and doing things only for yourself—this is the way to death, to sickness, suffering, anxiety, loneliness and decay. This is the result of doing what we want in opposition to our being. We have been deceived, you know. We are living in a big lie that Satan brought to Adam and Eve and that is continuing in our everyday lives today.

Cesar: When Keppe says that Physics can help us understand the psychology of humans, I think of the phenomenon of the rubber band. If I keep stretching a rubber band past a certain point the elastic will lose its ability to snap back. Human beings shouldn't think they can give free rein to whatever behavior they want and snap back to normal. Our psychological structure is limited. We cannot do everything we want because at a certain point we will not be able to return to our original state.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Aharonov and Bohm use potentials to explain the origin of the electrical effect. These are mere numbers and do not have a metaphysical reality, because they affirm that the senses are subordinate to erroneous ideas—showing man's theomania. Here, potential (as opposed to act) would be equivalent to the unconscious, something created by man, who elevates illusion over reality.

Neurosis can be defined as the attitude of not wanting to see one's problems. The basic process of analysis consists of discovering blockages and solving them as much as possible. In my clinical experience since 1956, I have noticed that the primary neurotic characteristic is the desire to avoid dealing with life's difficulties. I can affirm that such behavior leads to a general suppression of the personality. This inertia might be seen as an attempt to avoid any movement, because every object is in turbulent motion; therefore neurosis is an opposition to the vibration of life.

Claudia: Can you see that if a person thinks he's stressed because he's working too much, this could only be true if the work was for egotistic purposes, but not if the work was good work? Good work has a good vibration attached to it. Good work is a manifestation of truth, goodness and love, which feeds us. Sometimes you see people that are actually elderly but they look young somehow—especially those who are very dedicated to doing things for others, who are generous, optimistic people, who have elevated hearts, minds and good humor. **Participant:** On the other hand, we can see people who are exhausted even when they are doing what we would call good work. This must be an indication of a resistance somehow, is that right?

Claudia: Yes, this is resistance, like doing things with the brakes on. There is another deception to consider, too. I'm seeing a very inverted idea growing out of the ideas of some of these theorists in Europe about productive leisure, productive idleness. They're putting forth these elaborate theories about how humanity has reached a point where we should learn how to live in idleness and that this idleness would be productive and very healthy. This idea comes from these rich countries, which have somehow found a way to exploit other countries so they have a good standard of living and can then be idler than other people. This is probably why we see people in other countries who are more mentally healthy than many in the First World, not to mention happier. We all need to keep working. Many of us do not have this "opportunity" to be in the idleness that the First World countries are in now. This is why we see an enormous rise in depression, drug addiction, unhappiness and chronic fatigue in those countries at the moment. The less they work the more fatigue they feel; they burn out because they are doing things against their beings. These kinds of things are totally against our nature.

Participant: There's an interesting phenomenon you see when you work with small children. Their mothers are always trying to stop them. It's something to see; the kids are vibrating all the time. They're learning, they're touching things, they need to see everything. And they can't walk anywhere, they always run. One and two year olds with their mothers always shouting at them, "Stop, stop! Can't you just stop?" Society is forcing us to this point of stopping life and energy. These days, by the time they're six, children are already stopped.

Claudia: And taking drugs.

Participant: And watching TV, not learning, not working, not vibrating with this scalar energy. This is making kids very neurotic today.

Alex: I just remember that I saw an article recently that said that when you watch TV your brain is almost stopped. In fact, it's more stopped then when you are sleeping.

Participant: Which is obviously why we feel like zombies when we watch television. It's completely passive. It's a terrible experience to watch a lot of television.

Claudia: You can even feel completely demonized, irritated, contrary or even paranoid after some things you watch on television or in videos.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Neither the deductive method of philosophy nor the inductive reasoning method of scientific experimentation are enough, because of the human failure to perceive reality. Not even a method combining both would be satisfactory, because of the same issue — human pathology. Not only does scientific deductive reasoning explain reality, but primarily the mind of the individual as well, which necessarily must be oriented according to the laws of nature so that harmony with reality is established. Most people only use their beta waves to discharge emotions. Few use their alpha waves to understand and deal with the true essentials of life.

Those who feel angry about work are not this way because work itself causes such a feeling, but because by working their hatred of life appears. Because of this, many are unable to act, or when they put themselves into action, they spoil everything through accidents and serious mistakes. The human being does not like to see what is good, because in doing so he must also see what is bad, due to the consciousness arising from the comparison of the two. In this way, he remains separate from true reality (which is good) wasting the precious moments of his life.

To produce electricity there must be an initiating motion (such as a waterfall in the hydroelectric power plant) to cause the turbine and the magnet inside the coil to turn. The same happens in our psychological life: the initial movement is a feeling and an idea, which contacts an external energy (scalar energy), leading the human being to relate to either good or bad external forces. Natural laws always follow the same principle, whether on the physical or psychological (spiritual) plane.

Claudia: Before we say goodbye today I wanted to remind you to pay attention to your first movement when you wake up in the morning. What are you feeling? What are you thinking about? Are you thinking about God and doing good during the day? Are you asking God to give you energy to be good and to accomplish something? Are you willing to work for the accomplishment of creation and the true finality of your life, or are you negative, pessimistic, angry, upset and letting these feelings dominate you? It's this first rush of feeling and sentiment that we need to pay attention to every morning. As I said before, doing good requires effort and going against our will. We need to push ourselves at first, but later, things will run more smoothly because we will be able to capture this

scalar, essential energy we've been talking so much about in these teleclasses. Our first movements, thoughts and feelings are difficult, but if we are oriented correctly, we will be able to take in good essential energy.

Perhaps all of you have a way of initiating the day. I hope you do, because we should be thinking about giving glory to God, and if you do want to do this through your good actions, you will feel glorified with Him. This is not theory, but a very practical outlook and approach to life. What am I going to do today to better give glory to God? This is the purpose of our lives. Giving glory to God is really energetic, and we are exploring how this works in physics — the Trilogical physics, which includes the psychological part of ourselves.

10

Unification of Phenomena

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

1) From a Singular to a Complementary Pair Forming a Third Element

All energy has back and forth motion, otherwise it would not exist. I believe that protons and electrons demonstrate the same phenomenon which appears in the form of repulsion and, afterward, attraction. Initially the particle attracts and then repulses within the same identical wave of energy. This same energetic wave first generates a positive particle followed by a "negative" one.

We must admit then that every phenomenon is dual, otherwise it would not exist. I refer to duality in the sense of operating in two opposing directions to reach a perfect unity. In the psychological field, the being is manifested automatically by a feeling and an idea, and these two forces must necessarily meet so that an object is what it is. If something were not dual, it would neither be able to be understood, nor would it exist. This is not merely a matter of unifying two opposing forces but of using them. No force is unidirectional but always bi-directional, which is why we need to create devices which function in a dual manner so that we may take full advantage of the formidable energy which exists...

Cesar: We can see this phenomenon quite clearly when we stretch out our arms. This motion requires the action of two different muscles: the top muscles stretch and the bottom muscles contract. Every time we make a movement there are two motions in play – attraction and repulsion. They work together all the time; in fact, it's impossible to separate one from the other. In the atom the same exact phenomenon occurs. As we've already discussed, there are three particles in the atom: protons, electrons and neutrons. The electron supplies the force of attraction, the proton the force of repulsion and the neutron is a combination of these two. The same thing happens in all human endeavors; for example you have man and woman and they produce a child – the combination of the two. Always it's two complimentary forces making a third.

Roberto: This happens when we walk as well. We put one leg out in front and the other leg moves back. Then we switch them, so there is always this movement back and forward, back and forward. Energy is always moving with these two forces. We can also see this dual phenomenon in the brain of the human being. There is the right side and the left side. The right controls the left side of the body and the left side of the brain controls the right side of the body. For us to have control of our movements we require these bi-directional forces.

Participant: Could you talk a bit more about the psychological implications of this? As I understand it, Jung's idea was that we have two sides of us — a good side and a really dark side, and that we needed to integrate those two halves. But Keppe has quite a different view of this, doesn't he?

Cesar: He does, yes. The first scientific idea about our hidden self was developed by Freud. He thought the unconscious was something innate in human nature, something natural. Freud's idea was that the unconscious

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

had both positive and negative forces. In 1929 when the first studies in neurophysiology began, researchers began to gather knowledge about the functioning of the brain. They discovered that the brain hemispheres had different functions: the right hemisphere is connected more to the abstract world and the left one more to the world of tangible senses. Jung then jumped into the picture with the following association: if the right brain is connected to the transcendental world, which is the psychological (and remember that at that time knowledge was said to come from the unconscious), then the main part of human experience must be connected to the unconscious. Jung then took this notion one step further by suggesting that it was necessary to unite the unconscious, shadow part of ourselves with our conscious part. There's only one problem with this: the shadow part of us is actually the negation of our consciousness, not the second half of it, and thus it constitutes the negation of our being. How can we integrate our being (consciousness) with non-being (unconsciousness)? This process of individuation was Jung's big mistake. Actually, the results of trying to integrate this shadow part became very clear in Jung's own life. He had several schizophrenic episodes in his life. We cannot unite good with its denial, which is precisely what he was trying to do. We must conscientize evil, but this is a completely different process. Keppe's approach teaches us that we need to conscientize any evil we have within us and see how it is not part of us, but is instead the destruction or denial of our true selves.

Claudia: Using negative emotions as the basis of understanding reality is wrong. If we are angry, distressed, depressed or disturbed, we have to be careful because this will distort our thoughts. Consciousness is always something that causes expansion and relief. If we are not having this sensation it's because we are not having a true

perception of reality. If we are distressed, upset, angry, sad, etc., it's because we are not having a true perception of reality. Emotions, especially negative emotions, blur our perception. Our brain cannot function properly with the kind of energetic disturbances that our negative emotions bring us. A negative thought or feeling causes a deformation or distortion in the energy waves.

This is why the Illuminists from the nineteenth century in France were so successful. They brought us the understanding of the importance of reason. We should use our reason, our common sense to understand the world. Of course, reason alone without good intentions is also a distortion, and that's why there is this necessity to unify the right side with the left side of the brain. I always tell my friends and clients, if you are having thoughts that combine with uncomfortable feelings, be careful. This means you do not comprehend true reality. This condition indicates that there is some disturbance going on, which is not the true reality. When we treat people in our group analysis here and they say things like, "Oh, I'm feeling so negative. I'm so down. I'm having this somatization because I'm having too much consciousness," we know that this is absolutely inversion. Consciousness or perception of reality is always relaxing and a big relief; there are no exceptions. This is a message for all of us to understand.

Roberto: Consciousness brings scalar energy or balance to our bodies, to our psyches, to everything. If you accept consciousness, the scalar energy enters to fix any problems or imbalances you may have.

Claudia: This is always harmonious and a relief. It always calms us down. Do you remember what it is like to have a deep feeling of relief? A feeling of calmness, stillness, and satisfaction? This is consciousness. And what do we mean by consciousness? We don't mean accusation, criticism, threats and limitations; these things belong to the world of the demons. When we speak about this subject, we can see that it's difficult for people to understand us sometimes because the demons enter the minds of people and confuse and distort everything. This is not a level playing field because the demons can do a lot of dirty work in people's minds. We are trying to do something good but the demons do dirty work underneath. "Listen," the demons say, "God wants you to do that horrible thing. God wants you to do that." It's a massive dirty tricks campaign, and my wish is for you to understand this because either we start to understand this now, or we will have to deal with it in a much more painful way later. We have a chance to understand what God and reality and consciousness really are now.

Participant: It seems to me that the problem is that we're denying who we are. There is a dialectical consideration here that Keppe has outlined so well: in the essence of our beings we are good, and any evil is the denial of this essential goodness. Any acceptance of negative influences is the denial of something that's true and right and good. This means that any problem we have is because we're denying something good.

Claudia: Let's talk a little about the denial of beauty and goodness. We have a great tendency to project onto the external world – other people or even God – what we are denying and depriving ourselves of. We deprive ourselves of something and we think that other people or God are the ones who are taking something away from us. We seldom accept that it is we who are pushing the good things away. (Of course, I should just add that there are many demons around us all the time that are endeavoring to deprive us of good, or distract or lead us away from it, and this is something we need to have more awareness of.) When we deny ourselves something, we go on the defensive. We always try to defend the good that we think

other people are taking away from us and in the process we don't see that it is we who are doing the denying. There is something that we are taking away (or the demons are helping us take away in this moment) and by projecting the blame outward, we deviate attention away from who is really taking away this goodness — and that is us primarily.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Nature itself assumes three states: solid, liquid and gaseous, demonstrating its trilogical nature. But, the most important factor is that these are interchangeable, or better, one can become another: a solid can become a liquid and a gas; a liquid can become a solid and gas and a gas can become a liquid and a solid. This phenomenon shows how energy is able to determine the physical condition of a body. Indeed, the energy of everything is fundamentally identical, varying only in its external composition.

Physics should be studied concurrently with aesthetics and metaphysics. This has not occurred because there is too much contradiction between them — as if the principles of one were incongruent with the other. In reality the three are interrelated, being part of one essential element.

Roberto: Keppe is trying to show in the previous paragraph that it's the essential, scalar energy that forms everything, and that matter is a manifestation of this energy. Solid matter can change to a liquid, for example, but the central thing driving it all is the prior, essential energy. Physics has tried to unify these phenomena, but they have focused only on the material states; they ignore the energy that forms everything. But if we develop some understanding of the metaphysical realm of this essential, scalar energy, as Keppe is doing in this book, they will find the unification they've been seeking for so long.

Cesar: When we say that solid can become liquid and gas, etc., we have to remember that the process can work the other way round as well. Our bodies and spirits function in exactly the same way. Our body is spirit in a different state. Keppe has been emphasizing that we do not have a separate body and soul. Our soul is our physical body; it's the same substance in a different state. In the same way that water can be found in solid (ice), liquid (water) and gas (steam) states, so are our souls and physical bodies simply different states of the same phenomenon – namely, essential energy. This serves to show us that when we develop a physical disease, there is first an energetic imbalance. For some reason, we stop capturing sufficient energy to feed our souls. This occurs because of psychological or spiritual problems, and these problems eventually become physical problems.

Our inversion is demonstrated in our tendency to give more attention to the physical, touchable, measurable, solid state of things. However, the deeper conditions relate to the subtler, less obvious components of us. For example, a human being can go about one month without eating (food is solid energy) and about a week without drinking (liquids are less dense than food), but he cannot go longer than seven or eight minutes without breathing (air is the least dense of the three). This illustrates that the more rarified matter becomes, the more essential energy it contains. Our psychological lives need this essential, scalar energy in order for us to even think and feel. Do you see how much power this energy has and how important it is in feeding our entire structure? If we don't think and feel and do good things, we won't receive the sufficient amount of energy we need to feed our psychological lives and, as a consequence, our bodies pay the price.

2) A Unified Field Theory Should not be Sought, but We Should Conscientize the Already Existing Unification

Each aspect of a science, as well as any phenomenon, must be approached from a global perspective in order to be completely understood. Physics is no exception; and to understand how machines and human beings function we must know the structure of the atoms, the very composition of matter, the phenomena of light, heat, sound, chemical reactions, electronics, magnetism and electricity. All are interrelated in such a way that without a general and unified view, it is impossible to say that we know this scientific field. Note that I am referring to all branches of Physics, in an attempt to understand the unification that already exists between them.

As one can see, it is not about unifying the fields in Physics but about perceiving how unified they already are. And scientists cannot accomplish this feat, for a phenomenon can only be what it is, thus the function of the human being is to discover this reality...

Because of the *a priori* idea that the atom is formed basically of particles, scientists try to cause a collision between particles in the hope of developing colossal forces like the energy of the sun, forgetting that each of the more basic elements like leptons and quarks also are the products of essential scalar energy

If the atomic nucleus were only made of particles, it would always be divisible and therefore could not exist on its own. This shows that the core must have another element which sustains it, which I believe is scalar energy, discovered by Nikola Tesla ...

...

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Cesar: I think that what is essential to grasp from Keppe's explanation in the previous paragraphs is that science, and Physics especially, has divided nature into a lot of elements to make it easier to study it with the senses. But scientists have neglected to consider that everything is made from just one single element — essential, scalar energy. Because this energy is not detectable directly through our instruments, our science has assumed that it doesn't exist, that there's nothing there. We end up studying the consequences and not the causes. And the cause is always transcendental and psychological.

If we re-direct our study and begin with the energy and then move on down to matter, we will understand that physical forms are about vibration. One atom differs from another because they have different vibrations. This is exactly like human beings. If one person is more conscious, he vibrates at a higher level; if a person has less consciousness, he has less vibration, and that's why behaviors can differ so much from one person to another. Think about that - we are constituted of the same physical matter. We have essentially the same body, heart, lungs and brain, and yet we are so different from each other. There is no basic physical difference between the brain of a scientist like Einstein and the brain of a regular person. Our physical differences are very minimal. The distinct differences between people, then, do not come from the physical. However, the differences in the levels of energetic vibration between people are enormous sometimes, and this explains the vast differences between us.

Claudia: When we talk about vibration we are talking about something that is almost imperceptible. When you see a calm and balanced person they don't appear to vibrate much. It's an inner energy that is vibrating. So if this scalar energy is present in a person who is totally out of resonance or is totally unharmonious, this is when you see people explode in anger or attack like an atom bomb going off. There is a lot of energy inside an atom bomb, but it's very quiet and

unobtrusive to look at it. However, if you activate the thing and break the harmony of the atoms, then boom! you will see the consequences. This is exactly what happens in a psychotic or extremely neurotic person. All the energy that is contained inside is disturbed and they react like atom bombs, killing people, killing themselves and having temper tantrums or emotional meltdowns. This happens – even to us sometimes.

Now imagine how many minds out there are disturbed and are emitting an unsynchronized, confused and chaotic energy. Think how disturbing this is to nature, other people, to animals and plants. If you have a psychotic person inside your house or the place where you work, you know what I'm talking about. Or if you can be a little psychotic yourself you can feel how disturbing and powerful your emotions can be. This intense, negative experience is the result of our scalar energy being turned upside down or inside out and being out of balance with no control at all.

If you've ever lived with a person like this, remember what it was like when they had one of these outbursts of anger? Remember the look, the reactions, the complete lack of reason — because there is absolutely no reasoning with a person in this state. Their anger is very strong, emotionally and physically. You can feel the impact of a person's disturbing and powerful emotions in your stomach or your heart. It's very powerful.

And this leads us, again, to discussing the pathology of spirits. The moment we break the harmony of essential energy, we open the channel for unharmonious energies to enter. I'm talking directly about bad spirits or demons. In this experience, you will feel not only the person's pathology, but the power and strength of the demons as well. Jesus was very clear when he spoke about demons possessing people through their pathologies. He called it "the door of the sinners." Today we call this pathology,

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

and it's very strong. There was a case of a small, eightyear-old girl pulling a bed off the bolts that were holding it to the floor when she entered this state.

Participant: This must also be how people can spontaneously burst into flames, right?

Claudia: Let's also pay attention to the fact that this internal disturbance is often very, very subtle. It can be so benign at the beginning — like a tsunami, which appears calm when it starts out on the ocean, but then assumes disastrous proportions as it hits the coast.

Applying this analogy to our lives, we need to be careful. If we think, "Oh what's the problem if I do this? It's such a little thing, so unimportant," this can be very naive. Acting on those seemingly benign suggestions can have enormous consequences.

Roberto: Television waves are actually four waves combined into one. This means that negative spiritual influences can couple themselves to the scalar energy we receive and enter that way. So we must always pay attention to what we think because our good thoughts can sometimes be impregnated with bad spiritual influences, which work like a virus in our minds.

Claudia: The exorcist, Malachi Martin, used to say that when we love someone or have affection for them, demons are much more likely to have an open door to enter our lives. I remember him talking to Keppe about this and warning him, "Never deviate from your intention. Keep the focus on accomplishing what you need to accomplish" — which was and is the work of Trilogy. He also said that Lucifer would try in whatever way he could to deviate Keppe from his work and that because Lucifer would not be able to accomplish that, he would use the people around him to do that. So pay attention when a

person is starting to hinder or obstruct your work, and don't permit them to have a negative effect on what you're trying to do.

The same is true for all of us, so it's important to stay focused on what you have to do. But the people around you, the people who you like very much, will be manipulated in order to deviate you from your path. When I heard Malachi Martin talking this way, I felt these words were too harsh and uncompassionate, but now I see that what he said was absolutely correct, because we are used by demons to hinder the work of God here, and every day I see more and more the need to stay the course with this understanding, and not to deviate from this. We should not be weak and forget this advice.

There are so few people who will not compromise the truth and God. I hope those of you reading understand this concept, because it's very important. We have all been used, and continue to be used, by spiritual beings. They get a lot of pleasure out of destroying our lives. However, through understanding what we've discussed today, we can recover much of what we've lost in the past.

11

Understanding Energy

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

3) Energy and Matter are One, Forming a Single Substantial Vibration

Space and time are consequences of energetic forces, being sustained by them. Planets, stars, comets and galaxies move inside an almost absolute energy which determines all existence and which ancient scholars called ether, a kind of fluid found in the vacuum of space. In any case, this energetic force is much more than that; to give a concrete example, it is as if there is an incredible net made of steel sustaining the universe. Now imagine that such an invincible fortress were made out of waves. That is why the ancients believed that the earth was supported by gigantic tripods. Nevertheless, we must disinvert our notion and see that energetic forces are extremely powerful, maintaining everything that exists.

Claudia: Interesting metaphor Keppe used here isn't it, about the net made of steel sustaining the universe? He's suggesting that such an invincible fortress is made out of waves.

Cesar: And the most incredible thing is that the human mind, our psychological aspects, are designed to grasp or capture this energy. We could do miracles if we could capture more of this energy. It's so strong and powerful that we would have power beyond our wildest dreams if we would capture the energy better through our consciousness.

Roberto: To further elaborate, what Keppe seems to be saying is that many scientists believe that there is no energy in space. Scientists think that forces like gravity and speed are maintaining everything. They have completely discarded the primary aspect of the universe, which is this energy. Keppe is pointing this out very clearly.

Cesar: I think it's relevant at this point to discuss how susceptible we are to diseases because we do not capture energy very well. Imagine if we were more connected to this energy how much less sickness we'd have in our lives! This energy can repair all kinds of problems in our bodies. The problem lies in our inability to capture this energy, and this is where our psychopathology comes into play. As long as we conscientize our psychopathology, we can capture this energy and create things beyond our imagination.

Participant: Cesar, you gave us an example of this once that I think illustrated this point very clearly. You showed a Kirlian photograph (Editor's note: Kirlian photography is a technique that allows you to photograph the body's energy or aura) that showed the energy field of a person. In the photograph of a person's hand that you showed us, you could see that the person had had their tonsils removed at one point. There was a break in the energy field at the point on the finger that energetically corresponded to the tonsils. However, and this is what is most interesting, when the person was in a good energetic state, this break in energy did not appear. This showed me

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

that our energy system is a whole thing and that even though the person had had their tonsils removed, as long as they were in a good state, the energy pattern was still complete.

Claudia: This leads me to think about the allimportant discovery that Keppe made of the process of Inversion. For example, where do we normally think energy comes from? Give me some ideas.

Participant: Food, vitamins, exercise, etc.

Roberto: Rest.

Claudia: Correct. Normally we think that our energy comes from food and from our bodies rather than from something higher — like from the universe and from God. This inversion gives us the tendency to always be linked with things below us, not above, where the real true energy comes from to support us. We shut down the entrance for the higher channels of energy to penetrate our beings. This is a constant, automatic reaction inside us, unfortunately. It's like a breakdown within us, but through conscientization we can, to some extent, repair this condition or compensate a little for this flaw.

Participant: I get a lot of energy from my work. Sometimes when I think I'm really tired or don't want to do anything, I do some work and I can feel so re-energized from that.

Cesar: We can receive true energy by doing good things.

Participant: Claudia, I know a lot of people who talk about tantra, about getting energy through sexual activity, and I'm interested to have you talk a little bit about this because it seems to be a real misunderstanding of how this energy we've been talking about works. In this tantric activity, people are trying to access energy through sexual relationships, through having sex in a certain way or for hours at a time. Are there a lot of ideas here that are very superficial or incorrect even?

Roberto: Neuroscientists believe that it's the electrical impulses in our brain that cause our feelings. They think that if you like something, this activates one part of your brain. They believe that it's the electrical impulse that's making this sensation, but actually it's the opposite: it's the scalar energy that forms our psychological/spiritual part that activates our brain to make the electricity. Scientists are studying the *result* of the scalar energy – not our feelings and thoughts, which are generated by the scalar energy of God.

Claudia: Recently, I was giving a class and talking about where we human beings focus our main interest in life. And I said that if we place our interest mostly in horizontal things in the world, that is, in the material world, if we put too much emphasis on sexual or instinctual tendencies or food, we lower our vibrations, because those things are totally secondary to our beings. The question then becomes, where should we focus? The higher we go, the more we can attract to us this source of incredible energy. Specifically, we should be more interested in God, in humanitarian issues, in goodness, beauty, art, even in angels and archangels and the transcendental world. Science can now explain that at the moment we show an interest in something, we immediately move into resonance with whatever that is. This could be a good thing or a bad thing, but what's important here is to see that if we pay attention to something or someone, we immediately get in tune with it. If you're interested in paying attention to gossip or office politics or the massive advertising of sensorial stimulus, you will lower the level of your energies. But if you try to force yourself to think on a higher plane, then you'll be able to understand many, many things that Jesus or the prophets said. These Biblical sayings, like, "Raise your heart high and your heart will be with the Lord," (a phrase used during the Catholic Mass), have a practical scientific meaning. If we don't raise our hearts and our minds above the mundane, we don't capture this energy, and we can't achieve what the religious people call grace, for instance.

Participant: I would guess then, Claudia, that this applies even to our work. If we work for a higher purpose, we would have more access to this essential energy. This would be like a higher, finer substance, right? Because lots of people work hard, but what are they working at would be the question.

Claudia: Or what are they working for? What is the intention of their work? I'm studying Keppe's book, *Contemplation and Action*, with a group here and he says in this book that heaven is full of saints who were simple, unknown workers while they were here on earth. People like shoemakers, bus drivers, bakers, who dedicated their lives to doing what was needed by humanity. They didn't work out of anger or with resentment. These were humble people, and there must be millions of people like this. The important thing is the intention. You could have a very religious person who's thinking all the time about heavenly things, but in terms of using these things to become powerful or control other people. These thoughts are not well intentioned. In other words, being involved with religious practices doesn't necessarily mean that a person is linked to God-although, of course, there must be a lot of really well intentioned religious people in heaven as well, as there can be very arrogant and unholy bakers. It depends on the intention the person has in what he does.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The quality of an element must be considered from the point of view of its vibration: the higher it is, the more refined it will be, the lower it is, the more primitive and crude, and this applies to animals, vegetables and minerals, as well as human beings ...

Cesar: Every element in nature has its specific vibration. If my mind is in resonance with an element that has a lower vibration — for example, food — then I will be receiving only the energy available at the vibrational level of the food. But if my mind is in resonance with higher levels of vibration, with the spiritual life and with God ultimately, then I will get into resonance with God and I will start to receive this much higher level of energy, which is the highest possible. I understand what you were talking about, Claudia, that very humble people can do their work based on goodness, and their happiness in doing very simple work connects them with this higher level of vibration. In turn, their souls are fed by higher vibration. They are more saintly and wiser in this sense.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Knowledge of the phenomena in Physics remains so difficult because of one key reason: the fundamental lack of consideration of a previous form of energy which forms all matter. In the book Energy (Visual - Science, Verbo Publishing House, page 6) we read that, "The frog needs energy to jump and seeks it in food. When it lands on the ground it loses the energy...but the energy remains in its body in the form of heat, just as it remains on the ground, in the air and in the water." The inverted ways of science have led scientists to commit one error after another: 1) the frog jumps not because of the energy it acquired from the food, but because it lives inside an attractive-repulsive magnetic force field which exists in space, even if in the beginning it needs food to initiate its movement, 2) because of that it can cease its movement and the energy will continue inside its body 3) energy does not take the form of heat, even if the animal is warm inside, but it comes from an external source which bathes it continuously, and this admission of the existence of an essential energy explains all phenomena in Physics.

Cesar: The basic point of this paragraph is to show us that it's impossible to do anything — think, feel or move without a previous form of energy. Keppe is explaining that for a frog to jump or stop, it has to get this energy from outside. For the frog to remain warm inside, it has to also get this energy from outside. Everything is energy. We are totally immersed in a field of energy and if we are not in contact with it, we become sick. We do not exist on our own.

Claudia: We have lost our sense of unity, haven't we? We are never, ever alone. We live within God's energy. We are not beings separated from the whole. However, demons want to be separate from this energy, and this is hell. Now think about the consequences of human beings wanting to be separate from this energy, too. This is impossible. We are one in God's energy and we've lost this connection. Even to say, "I don't believe in God," one needs his energy. Have you considered that?

Cesar: When somebody is thinking evil thoughts, we can feel this energetic field around them. If it's too bad, we can even feel it in our hearts. This is the kind of sensation we have when a person is not in contact with the energy that they should be in contact with. We can sense that.

Participant: This says a lot about first impressions, doesn't it? And when people speak in public they transmit this energy field. People say that our first impression is made within five seconds, but they mistakenly believe this is because of body language or how a person smiles or how they are dressed or how they shake somebody's hand, but that's completely inverted.

Participant: When I go on sales calls here to sell our school's methodology to business people looking to learn languages, I notice that people make decisions energetically. If they like the feeling they get from you, if they like your values or your qualities, which are higher vibratory states, then they become interested. Later they can get stuck on prices or hours, but that first hit for them is almost totally energetic.

Participant: This is interesting. There's a lot of talk in the coaching and sales worlds about creating attraction. And I'm having the awareness today through this consideration of Keppe's work that if you set out to be of service and do good and help people, rather than just selling them something or trying to persuade them to your point of view, then the results will be much better. A better, higher intention would create a better result. It's a very different kind of approach energetically.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

4) The Need to Conscientize the Unity among All Phenomena

I would like to make it clear that electricity and magnetism are not the same phenomenon as James Clerk Maxwell (1831 – 1879) believed – needless to say, because he was a mathematician he dealt only with calculations. In any case, he elaborated an erroneous idea that others followed ...

Michael Faraday, in his famous experiment, noted the influence between electricity and magnetism at a distance, giving the interpretation that they were a single phenomenon. I believe they are interchangeable forces (including the force of motion.) Let us say that. Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco



Cesar: In the above diagram we can see two separate circuits. The one on the left depicts the experiment that Faraday did. He electrified the coil by passing electric current through the cable which produced a magnetic field inside the left coil. Then this magnetic field was captured by the coil on the right without any link or connection between them. This shows us that we capture energy through the air. Human beings work exactly the same way. Electricity and magnetism are not separate phenomena, but are instead different aspects of a single energy. Electricity and magnetism are two aspects of one "electro-magnetic" force. In the human experience, we can see feelings and thoughts in the same way. Our words can be very soft and low in volume, or they can be very strong and loud. A person who is very affectionate can say the same phrase as another person who is not and the result will have a completely different impact on the listener. Always the phenomena are connected. Electricity and magnetism are connected in the same way as thoughts and feelings. This is why people can understand what we are thinking and feeling. Every single human being works like this induction coil. If I am saying something, for instance, everyone who

is listening to me acts like the coil on the right in the diagram and will grasp the communication according to the energy I am emitting.

Roberto: The brain is constructed like a coil; it captures energy from outside, which is what makes the electricity inside our brain. And this is what we transmit.

Claudia: We can reflect on the significance of this in light of what Jesus said: "No thought, no feeling, no action will be hidden from Me." Every feeling and thought one day will be exposed for all to see. There are no thoughts, or feelings that we can hide from everybody.

Cesar: And even if I am not speaking a word, the field of energy around me is being captured by everybody else. Everybody can feel what I am, what I know, what I feel and what I think.

Claudia: This is why hypocrisy and a social mask don't really fool anyone; everybody knows what everybody else is thinking and feeling. And yet, we still continue to perform like actors on a stage. This is ridiculous, isn't it? It's like we're in an enormous play. Schopenhauer spoke about reality and the world as representation, and he was dead on. Everybody is performing roles while everybody that's watching knows what the real truth is.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

When we say that the sky is full of stars, it would be more appropriate to say that space is flooded with essential (scalar) energy. Light and sound, smells, taste and touch are transmitted through waves which manipulate external feelings, leading human beings to perceive these phenomena or not. Clearly, the will is involved, causing perception to become flawed. What occurs in the electrical and magnetic fields happens to an even greater extent in the

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

psychological, which operates at speeds far superior to any on the physical field — including the speed of light. Clearly, there is no way to measure the psychological field, because it is pure energy.

Claudia: The previous paragraph leads me to ask a question relating to an issue that we psychoanalysts deal with quite often in sessions with clients: why is it that some people can not distinguish the energy that another person is emitting? Many times we see that the paranoia in mentally sick patients or even in neurotic clients occurs many times because the person perceives things upside down. They see evil intentions in their best friends. I would like to try to give an explanation for this, because what Keppe is describing is how things should be in normal reality. If everybody had their perceptions open to reality, we'd perceive much more than we currently do. Let's see if we can penetrate the phenomenon we call projective identification in terms of energy.

Cesar: Keppe will explain a little further in the "Correcting Genetics" part of his book that we already capture phenomena invertedly. For example, if I am envious and I reject reality, then I will censor the fact that I am the one who is at fault and I will instead project this bad intention outside and shift the blame to others. This is an energetic inversion; if I reject first, then everything outside of me that is good I will instead see as harmful to me. When the energy is good I see it as bad, and when the energy is bad I see it as good energy. This is the process of Inversion. Because of our envy, we capture energy the opposite of the way we should. We become attracted to people who are mean to us, and then we are surprised by the bad things that happen to us. We do not see that inside of us we wanted what we got. By rejecting the goodness, we become connected to bad things.

Claudia: In all the explanations we have heard from our experts here it seems that there are always two movements to this energy: in and out. Correct?

Cesar: Yes.

Claudia: Keppe has been explaining that evil thoughts and evil feelings can ride in on the good waves. Scalar energy can carry in both good and bad.

Roberto: Like a TV. A TV wave combines four waves together — one for each color and one for the sound. In the same way, a wave of scalar energy can include bad energies with it.

Claudia: We could not communicate bad thoughts or feelings if we didn't have this scalar energy within us, am I right? We need this scalar energy to communicate.

Roberto: Correct.

Claudia: So if I have bad intentions, if I am linked to bad energies or have bad, distorted thoughts or chaotic energy going on, I can also receive more of all of these things from other sick people or spirits within this kind of network. Is this right?

Cesar: Yes, it's an immediate phenomenon.

Claudia: Since the bad waves can ride on the good ones, I'm assuming I could use the good energy of other people to send them bad energies?

Roberto: Yes.

Claudia: It's very common for an envious person to see a good person as being bad. And the more envious he or she is, the worse the good person will appear to him or her. Let's use Jesus as an example. Some people saw Christ as an imposter; they hated Him and saw in Him horror and torment. They were obviously getting these inverted energetic impressions and energies from somewhere because for sure the bad energy was not coming from Jesus. Where did the bad energy come from?

Cesar: From other spirits, from other energetic beings.

Claudia: So the better a person is, the more chance there is for others to create a negative projection because of the scalar energy this good person produces or has. There's more energy going out, so there's more energy that can come back. This is why the best people, the most idealistic people, are attacked by envious individuals. Think about it. Who are the people that are most likely to be attacked in society? The geniuses, heroes, saints, the ones who try to tell the truth. They are attacked because people see danger in them, and this idea or feeling of danger is coming from another dimension.

Cesar: There is a French mathematician who proved mathematically and also physically that when we emit a resonant wave, we receive the wave back to us. This means that every time I am in synchronicity with bad thoughts, there will be someone who receives this "negative" energy, and I will also receive the "negative" energy of others who are linked through this "negative" synchronous network. I may not know who that person is, but I can be assured that someone is receiving and then — and here's the important part — sending those energy waves back to me. If I am thinking evil, I am receiving evil back at the same time.

Claudia: And not necessarily from the person you are projecting your evil to.

Cesar: No, not at all. This depends on who is in resonance with the energy I am emitting.

Claudia: This opens the door for us to consider that this returning evil energy could be from other beings or spirits — even demons. However, if the person is idealistic and has good energy and is linked to this good energy, the "negative" energies don't harm him because he doesn't resonate with them. Whether we receive negativity or not depends on whether we accept it or not.

Now, I'm thinking about really sick and paranoid people and their negative ideas about others. This is very common. But paranoia can only happen with good people; there is no possibility of it manifesting against evil people. You cannot be paranoid with people you know are evil; you will never be suspicious of them. Inner anguish or paranoia is only possible for you to feel with good people. You will never be paranoid of a criminal. You will just avoid him like the plague. If

you do get involved with him, this will be for pathological reasons, and if you express shock when he hurts you, then this will be because you didn't want to see the danger in the first place, not from paranoia. We can never, ever be paranoid of evil things.

Cesar: Evil spirits can send out their ideas in relation to somebody good and if I accept it, this is a kind of paranoia, isn't it? If I accept these suggestions then I am in a paranoid resonance with that person or spirit.

Claudia: We can also have these thoughts out of envy because envy creates resonance, which is then reinforced by demons. Every negative thought I have links me immediately to this network. There is a universal network of good energetic waves, and there is also a bad energetic network. Demons spend eternity planning evil against good people.

Cesar: When you mentioned the example of Jesus, I thought of demons and evil spirits sending out all their thoughts and feelings in relation to God to the people of that time and how the people accepted those thoughts and feelings. They entered into resonance with this evil because of their envy and they projected onto Jesus everything that they were.

Claudia: This is when the madness started. They wanted Jesus to be killed to alleviate their bad feelings. Isn't this a clear example of the madness of crowds, of group madness? This kind of thing must always be inspired by spiritual influences.

12

Correcting Genetics

EExcerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto **R**. Keppe

1) The Double Helix Reveals the Energetic Nature of DNA



The double helix reveals how the vital principle is triune; that is, the connection between essential (scalar) energy and chemistry taking the form of a helix: "The core of the helix is occupied by the purine and pyrimidine bases — the phosphate groups are on the outside...The pairing

of the purine with pyrimidine is very exact, and dictated by their desire to form hydrogen bonds adenine will pair with thymine while guanine will always pair with cytosine" ("The Double Helix," James D. Watson, Letter from Jim to Max). The problem arises when the scientist thinks that life comes from matter and not from a dual energetic element, which in turn creates a chemical reaction. This is why modifying the genetic code cannot be positive, since any alteration in the chemistry of the gene will generate a distortion, because energy can never be modified at the fundamental level.

Claudia: This relates to the discussion of genetic engineering and modification, doesn't it?

Cesar: Yes. Scalar energy contains in itself these two characteristics. There are two forces: attraction (or contraction) and repulsion (or expansion). The DNA Helix also has these two forces because it is the biological manifestation of the scalar energy.

Physical disorder will take place whenever we reject consciousness. This rejection impedes the flow of essential energy, which ceases producing and maintaining the DNA helixes, which leads to their degradation.

The first DNA photograph taken in the 1950s by Rosalind Franklin revealed a spot of light in the center of the helix. This means that the helix is energetic in essence and what we see around it is just the materialization of this two-fold energy emanating from the nucleus, which is pure scalar energy. These two helixes are the two forces of the scalar field – one moving upwards and the other downwards, very similarly to an atom.

Now, if we choose pathological behavior, we will affect these helixes. The two hemispheres of the brain correspond to these forces, too: the right corresponds to the left helix and the left to the right helix, and both must work together in harmony if the person is to have psychological and physical balance.

Roberto: The DNA shows us how scalar energy can manifest in our lives in material form. Human beings have the same number of genes as corn, but of course, we're much different, and this difference is something energetic that organizes our DNA. This is the reason why genetically modifying products will not work well; we can modify the gene but this will mean the energy will be affected. We can think of it this way: we have human energy which manifests through our DNA as human qualities, whereas a dog has animal energy flowing through its DNA. The whole process is extremely specific. We are not like fruit of random biochemical reactions, as positivistic science leads scientists to believe today. Scientists believe that the energy from the cells comes from physical reactions because for more than a century they have discarded the idea of essential energy. They think processes like the transformation of molecules and creation of proteins all occur because of physical reactions. They don't see that there is energy present that is driving all this and making it work. They see everything as only a series of chemical reactions.

Cesar: This causes them to try to interfere in the helix in order to make changes. All these genetic modifications and changes are just distortions of something natural and thus can never lead to something better than what was naturally and originally designed by nature.

Alex: I think it's interesting that Watson and Crick both discovered the structure of the DNA after reading the book, *What is Life*, by the physicist Schrödinger, who developed wave theory and quantum mechanics. Both Watson and Crick read this book independently of each other, and both arrived at the same idea. They essentially developed the idea of DNA based on Schrödinger's

considerations of energy, and then they promptly dismissed the energetic component of **DNA** and created their materialistic theory.

Roberto: It's important to point out that scientists who are studying DNA have discovered that only three percent of it really works in an organized way. The other ninetyseven percent they dismiss because it doesn't have any organization or logic to it. With our new understanding of psychopathology from Dr. Keppe, we can determine that this disorganization occurs because of our pathology.

Claudia: Our RNA, which is a consequent element of the DNA, is directly affected by our pathology. What this shows us is that the DNA was all originally logical and organized. Our original DNA contains only instincts for life, not death. However, as was verified in Watson's book, scientists cannot make sense of a huge amount of human DNA. Watson also confirmed the presence of death or stop genes that have a negative impact on the organism. Some easy-to-read books, like Steve Jones' book on genetics, even contain some illustrations and drawings of demons and cadavers and skulls and snakes to signify all the distorted physical or organic behavior we have inside our DNA.

Now, imagine not only this distorted physical or organic behavior in our cells but also the inverted, distorted psychological tendencies and attitudes that have been added to the original human behavior. Think of the influence of all the criminals, psychopaths and vicious people throughout history and how they have influenced our genetics vibrationally. Because we have all this perversity in our genetics, as well. We can say that our difficulties are not only our own faults, but we carry enormous corruption in our genes already.
Alex: When we study quantum physics, we see that there is always a reference to potential. Quantum physicists say that it's the potential that determines how the atom is structured. But when we consider these theories through Keppe's perspective, we discover that this potential is not some abstract mathematical entity but is instead what we call scalar energy. This clarification allows us to see that quantum mechanics actually shows us how energy determines the form or the structure of the atom.

Also, there have been quantum experiments conducted that reach quantifiable, statistical results; scientists can calculate the probabilities for a certain phenomenon to take place. But they also show that a person's thinking can affect the occurrence of the phenomenon. That is, you can modify the normal average of occurrence of one phenomenon by your thinking. Now, what does this show us? If we put these two things together — if the potential from quantum physics is scalar (essential) energy, and our thinking can cause an impact on material experiments — we can say that we can affect the forms of our molecules and atoms by means of this energy that flows through our minds. This is not something abstract, esoteric or strange. It's a real physical occurrence.

Claudia: The science of physical physiognomy shows us this in another way. Through this science, we can make a correlation between the shape of the face, the bone structure of the physiognomy, the expressions and the personality. However, physiognomy says it's the physical aspect that determines our psychological temperament, behavior and attitudes. The truth is exactly the opposite: from the time we are small children we begin shaping our bodies and brains and everything to our attitudes. This is an energetic phenomenon.

Here are some examples: people who think too much tend to have long faces; those who are too aggressive have more a developed, protruding bone structure around the

temples; if you are a sensorial, sensual person you will tend to have high cheek bones; if you are superficial but social, your face tends to be round or circular; if you have a large jaw, you are willful and stubborn; if you have a small chin you lack ethics and strength of will; if you have the nose pointed up — well, a nose up in the air is kind of universal, isn't it? —we know what that means; if the face is more squared this would indicate a military type attitude.

Alex: Here's another example of how energy shapes things. They have conducted experiments with spiders, and found that if they play rock music, the spider won't make a web. However, when they play classical music the spider makes a very nice web.

Roberto: There are ancestor genes as well that are becoming de-activated in our DNA. Many of these genes are related to hearing. This is occurring because we are opposed to hearing the truth about ourselves. We are opposed to consciousness, so we are subsequently deactivating the genes for hearing.

Without a doubt, there is a defect in the double helix of the DNA which the individual must carry throughout his life. We are inverted from the start. For example, a person's initial desires are selfish, and only after much reflection might one abandon one's egocentric attitude and serve the well being of others. A person feels as if he must act for his own benefit, even if this sacrifices the lives of others. It is as if this behavior were imprinted in our genes because of a low level of energy that can no longer allow us to use the entire scope of our DNA the way we should. All movement is bi-directional, otherwise it would not exist. Everything that comes, also goes, otherwise it would not be able to come or go. As a logical conclusion, if all things are dual in nature,

then they must be regarded in this manner. On the other hand, there would be no way to preserve matter (or energy), if this dual type of motion did not exist. We can therefore say that to be is to live within this two-way field of energy, or that the being lives within a field containing two complementary forces.

Roberto: Scientists have noticed that DNA has a spiral movement, which is usually to the left. But they have also discovered that the DNA in our cells sometimes moves invertedly, which deforms the DNA and has caused some scientists to speculate that this could be the cause of cancer. Scientists call this invertedly spinning DNA, or Z-DNA. They don't know why this occurs yet, but using Keppe's discoveries in the field of human pathology, we can suggest that our psychological inversion is influencing our DNA helixes to spiral in the opposite direction to what is natural, and this is upsetting our chemical and physical balance.

Cesar: It is very important for us to conscientize our psychopathology because that's where the problem lies; this is what is causing the disturbances in our biochemical structure. Psychopathology is centered in emotion and our emotions are manifested through the right hemisphere of the brain, so this affects one part of our DNA helix and causes its spiral to be disturbed. (As an aside, when Carl Gustav Jung proposed that we needed to unify our right hemisphere with our left hemisphere, he was actually unknowingly proposing that we unite pathology with sanity. Thanks to Keppe's introduction of a deeper understanding of human psychopathology, we can see now that this would lead a person to destroy his DNA even more). All of this is to say that the process of conscientizing our errors is extremely important because once a person succeeds in disinverting his pathology a little, he will immediately begin to retard the inversion that occurs to the energy captured by the right hemisphere of his

brain. This means he will subsequently stop inverting one of the strands of the DNA helix, causing his DNA to improve naturally without requiring chemical or genetic manipulation.

Here's an analogy that might help us to understand this phenomenon a little better. Imagine that the DNA is like a white ceiling in a room. Now suppose there is a leak above the ceiling. As the water leaks, we will eventually begin to see the effects as dirty spots on the white ceiling. If we decide to solve the problem by simply painting over the spot, we won't really tackle the problem, will we? The freshly painted ceiling will look fine for awhile, but will very shortly begin to show spots again because we haven't gotten to the root of the problem; we've just glossed over the surface. Well, our pathology is like the leak, and medication, genetic manipulation, etc. are like the paint: they serve only to mask the problem for a time, and the problem soon reappears. Because the real problem lies deeper, and this can illustrate the importance of beginning to conscientize our psychopathology.

Alex: It's common in diseases that have a genetic component, like diabetes for example, to manifest after the person has a very strong emotion, like when a close friend or family member dies. That's when the disease manifests. This shows that our genes manifest through the energy that our feelings and thoughts put through our bodies.

Claudia: We are entirely energy, so there is no separate body and spirit. We are one energy only, which manifests in the two aspects of body and spirit. If we are sick, our spirit is sick, too, and the sickness is manifesting at the physical level. But there is good news as well: we can heal this. If we can deform our DNA through the RNA, which is directly impacted by our psychopathology and our society, culture etc., we can also bring harmony to a lot of the distortions through conscientization of our problems, which brings a harmonizing kind of energy, one that reorganizes things. This is why some people can heal their diabetes just with analysis and no medicines whatsoever, because when we conscientize things, we immediately have more access to this pure essential energy. It can flow more easily through us, and this is what provides the healing.

Participant: I've had this experience here. I was having these problems in my voice about a month ago. Lots of cracking, feelings of stress and pressure, and I thought it was because of all the sugar I was eating. In my analysis we dealt with this directly and got to the source of the problem, which was something psychological. Fifteen minutes later the problem was gone. I still have to be careful because I censor consciousness a lot, but when I really conscientized what was underneath these problems with my voice, the problem disappeared.

Claudia: And because you work a lot as a voice actor, we can say that your voice is the best thing you have, right?

Participant: Yes.

Claudia: The best for your career, for your life. We have to be very much careful with the best we have in ourselves, don't we? You know, this is why Beethoven destroyed his hearing. A pianist friend of ours developed a tumor in his finger so he finds it difficult to play any more.

Participant: May I ask a question? What does Dr. Keppe mean when he says that all movement is very bidirectional?

Cesar: This is relatively simple to understand. If energy was not bi-directional, there wouldn't be any movement. To draw a circle, for example, you start by drawing it to the right and up until you find yourself drawing it to the left and down. When you jump, you go up and then down. When you walk, you put one leg forward and the other back. When you stretch out your arm, the muscles on the top part of the arm stretch and the muscles on the bottom contract. Everything, every motion, every wave moving through space, has this bi-directional aspect.

Claudia: If this were not so, the planets would not stay in place the way they are. There is an energy pushing and pulling them, and this interaction among all the planets keeps the universe in order.

What I believe is that the fundamental factor in the true "tree of life" is not the chemical elements it contains, but the energy which makes the helix spin, subsequently creating all other elements — so much so that mutations occur in the energetic alteration of the helix which in turn distorts the elements within the cell, including the RNA. Watson, Crick and the other DNA researchers never focused on the energy within the double helix which forms the resultant elements: amino acids. Matter derives from energy, and the form that matter takes reveals the type of energy it is made of.

If we were to disinvert Watson and Crick's Genetic Code by inserting the energy that created the double helix into the equation, we could profit from a much greater combination of elements. We have in our structure energy millions of times faster than the speed of light, providing us with an almost unlimited potential for development.

Cesar: Our lack of perception of the transcendental world is because of this mess we have in our DNA. As we correct this and begin to have better organized DNA, it will begin to capture more subtle levels of energy. The transcendental energy will be more accessible to us, and then we will begin to have consciousness of the spiritual world that surrounds us all the time. This will enhance our telepathic abilities, and many so-called paranormal phenomena will even be normal for human beings. Let's just remember what Claudia said in one of our previous teleclasses when she was talking about the tsunami in Indonesia. Animals there generally were not killed because they sensed what was happening and ran away. But we human beings have blocked this capacity. We should be the first ones to know about phenomena like this because we are superior in the capturing of the essential energy. At least, we should be, but we've corrupted this capacity somewhat.

Claudia: If we have in our structure energy that is millions of times faster than the speed of light and this provides us with an almost unlimited potential for development, our problems on earth show us that we are using this potential in an inverted way. We are using it to destroy. We die so quickly and with so many illnesses because of that. Imagine how Earth could be with a better influence – the vegetation, plants, animals. Our influence now is mostly inverted.

Participant: I wonder why they put so many resources into the research of the DNA if this is not going to solve diseases.

Alex: Because patents can be applied for and money can be made. This is another example of the inverted philosophy that people have, the inverted metaphysics that we use. In every field of study we always place matter as the basis. For example, physicists are always studying particles. They are always breaking atoms and trying to find smaller and smaller particles; always they're looking for material, not energy. And biology is the same. People think it's the material part, the DNA that generates all the rest. It's an inverted philosophy that orients science. Science is not only experiments. Einstein used to say that it was the theory that determines what we observe. He meant that it's the ideas, the preconceptions that we have that cause us to only study or see that aspect of the theory. This is why it's important to perceive this inversion. If we don't, we can never change this point of view.

Participant: We must also consider our megalomania. I remember Keppe saying in one of his books that human beings think that every problem can be overcome if we just have enough time and research. The idea we have is that we have to fix things; we have to understand what's gone wrong and then fix the mistakes we have made. But the real problem is that we're blocking the goodness from manifesting. We're destroying the health and beauty that exist. We can't find the solution by looking at the material level. The problem is not first a material problem; it's an energetic, even spiritual problem.

Claudia: In economics we see the same thing. Economists think that it's the money that generates everything when really it's the work that generates things. Money is the material part, but work is the energy, the action. So in all fields of human endeavor we can find this inversion. Even the spiritual people use amulets and paraphernalia, and they think that this is what brings the spiritual things. This is all completely inverted.

13

Only Energy Can Correct Illness

Claudia: Before we begin, I'd like to say how enormously profound the title of this section is. It means that neither diet nor pharmaceutical drugs nor operations can heal our bodies. Only this essential, scalar energy we've been talking about can do that. This simplifies our lives immensely, but it also means that we have to become accustomed to looking within for answers, not cast our eyes around desperately looking for a cure on the outside. We can see through this chapter that it is only through contact with our psychological/spiritual lives that we can heal ourselves. This is what we're finding. Now let's move to the reading.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto **R.** Keppe

Geneticists have perceived an enormous disarray inside the cell itself and even within the gene: "most of the DNA was just a few oases of sense in a desert of nonsense ...even humans seemed to contain quite a lot of meaningless DNA ... Often, the order of the DNA letters made a palindrome: they read the same backwards as forwards ... Even nuclear genes may behave in a selfish way ... beginning to look less pure and less simple than Watson and Crick had thought," (Genetics, S. Jones and B. Van Loon, pages 92, 93, 96 and 97). The process of

psychological inversion that I discovered is echoed in the genes, because genes produce different chemical substances when their code is read from left to right (contrary to what it should be). If this were not the case, how else would it be possible for tiny viruses to exist without nucleic acids, and receive coded information directly from the proteins?

Cesar: What Keppe is talking about in the previous paragraph is very interesting because DNA works like energy. Our DNA has two helixes, and if one of these becomes disturbed the end result can be disease. Normally this occurs in the right hemisphere of the brain because that's where our pathology is. Many of Jung's discoveries were completed after the first studies of the physiology of the brain were conducted in the late 1920s. At this time, scientists began to collect the first information about how the brain hemispheres work. Jung associated the right hemisphere with the subjective part of ourselves, and the left with more linear, objective experience. Based on this, he determined that our pathology is centered more in the right hemisphere, in our more unconscious desires, etc. And how does this manifest in our physiology? For example, when we accept fantasies, we are inverting the energy captured by the right side of the brain, and this inverted energy will affect the DNA and cause it to become distorted. I remember a book Roberto showed me where they referred to a Z-pattern DNA, and this Z-pattern is what we would call inverted DNA. This inverted DNA is probably responsible for the cancer cell. In this Z-pattern, we can see that one helix of the spiral is inverted. Instead of spiraling to one side, it spirals in the opposite direction. This

is very connected to the way we think, and that's why through therapy we can heal a person's cancer. This Z-pattern DNA shows that cancer is not a somatic disease, but a psycho-somatic one. As a person begins to perceive his inversion, the helix starts to correct its functioning and the physical problem is resolved.

Claudia: It seems that our inverted thoughts or feelings are evidence of a corresponding attitude of opposing something. We can think of this as something contrary to the correct thinking or feeling. What this means is that the attitude of opposition could cause an inverted "reading" of the essential energy, and a subsequent inversion in the physical DNA in our bodies. It could also cause our bodies to produce different chemicals or substances.

Cesar: This is interesting also when we consider that most of our DNA reads as garbage, not understandable. The little organization there is in our DNA is because we have very low consciousness. If we had more consciousness, there'd be more organization there. This high percentage of garbage in our DNA is coming from our inverted, pathological thoughts and feelings, many of which are unconscious to us.

Roberto: Only four percent of our DNA works as it should and our brains operate at only a fraction of their full capacity and potential. It appears that our pathology has already made a big mess of our DNA, but through our psychological lives we can repair this. Through correct thoughts and feelings we can make the energy work in favor of our DNA.

Claudia: It seems like an easy situation to correct but it's actually difficult to change or conscientize our destructive or harmful attitudes. This is because, since the moment we were born, we have had this notion that what we don't see won't hurt us, and so we tend to act like ostriches, with our heads in the sand. From the beginning we have had a tendency to stop ourselves from thinking and perceiving things that are unpleasant. This is our biggest problem because we could

heal much quicker from many illnesses if we were willing to see more. But we are inverted and this makes us very afraid and resistant to see what is wrong, to see our inner rubbish. Society doesn't help us either, or encourage us to see the truth. The opposite actually: society teaches us to be as masked as possible. People who speak the truth are punished. So it's very clear that there is a pathology of society, as there is also a spirit pathology, which is the influence of demons and spirits in our lives.

Cesar: One of the ways that we can see this Inversion very clearly is when we think that the corrupted attitudes of others are an advantage. When we read in the newspaper that a corrupt person has a lot of money, we feel angry. But this reveals that we see an advantage in this person's corruption. We see that this person has an advantage in their life by stealing or getting money with questionable tactics. Of course, we think we are getting angry because we feel this person has done wrong, but actually we're angry because we think this person has an advantage, something for nothing, and deep down inside ourselves we'd like the same thing. We take these attitudes for granted. They are so deep within us and because of these attitudes our DNA works incorrectly. We don't even perceive any more how much we glorify corruption and bad attitudes.

Claudia: We glorify, praise and follow demons. We have to force ourselves to use this knowledge in our everyday lives and stop censoring it. We should absolutely stop censoring these perceptions and this information about demons because this is absolutely basic — as is seeing our personal pathology and the social pathology around us. We must address our spiritual pathology. We must integrate this knowledge into everyday life and into our vocabulary. We know the words exist but we sensor them.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

We must admit that the modern orientation followed by geneticists is taking an extremely dangerous and organically-oriented path. For example: it has developed a pessimistic (deterministic) philosophy of life about the dominant nature of some degenerative diseases, such as those which harm the central nervous system like Huntington's Chorea, AIDS, Cystic Fibrosis, and problems that arise from homosexuality in general, and especially mental illness (schizophrenia, epilepsy and manic-depressive psychosis). This direction resulted from René Descartes in the seventeenth century who introduced the idea of independent dual substance (body and soul), each with its own laws, and each unable to perceive that they derive from a single substance, with a greater (essential) energy predominating. "Genes can be put into animals. Engineered sheep produce human growth hormone in their milk and there is even hope of engineering potatoes to make human proteins which could be used in medicine," (Genetics, S. Jones and B. Van Loon, page 143).

If the gene were only comprised of chemical components this might occur, but the moment the gene is removed from the body, all of its human characteristics change because it loses the original (essential) type of energy which gives form to its substance and permits it to completely adapt to the form of energy found in the other body into which it is introduced. For example, we cannot say that a wild animal becomes human when it eats human flesh or, in the case of cannibals, that humans can attain the qualities of the people they eat.

Claudia: That is what they think, though; that's why they practice cannibalism.

What truly nourishes the being of an individual in his entirety are good feelings and ideas, and these can transform his substance.

Cesar: In the same way that the electrons and protons of atoms are products of the resonance of scalar energy, so, too, are human flesh and DNA. They are products in animal form of the same energy. It's impossible to change behaviors or ways of thinking by manipulating the external elements like the DNA or the physical body by performing surgery. But our feelings and thoughts can transform our physical structures because they are more connected to the nucleus, to the energy.

Roberto: To illustrate how essential the energy of the human being is for the DNA, just look at the example of invitro fertilization. In order to produce a child, you need to place the fertilized eggs into a woman or the embryo won't grow. It's the energy that makes our DNA work, and not the DNA by itself that's working.

Participant: In transplant situations, it's very common for the body of the organ receiver to reject it.

Claudia: In most of those cases, the biggest problem is in this rejection of the organ. Often a lot of drugs are required to prevent the person's body from rejecting the transplanted organ, and this is because the organ has a different kind of vibration and energy. Each person has his own vibration that is specific and unique for that being. And that's why we cannot be a man in this life and then come back in another life as another person or whatever. Our beings are whole, body and spirit. It's just one vibration, one identity and if we really understand this we will see that this makes reincarnation impossible. We are going to be resurrected, in the true sense of that word, but not reincarnated. One day, we will have a new body, and it will be perfect or imperfect depending on our attitudes here. This new body will form in accordance with our levels of energy, vibration.

Participant: But it seems to me that we don't understand this very well, Claudia. We buy vitamins and supplements, even physical organs, we look for the fountain of youth, all as an attempt to restore our bodies.

Claudia: And all of this comes from our inverted idea that energy comes from matter, from organs, hormones, food. Eat grains to become more intelligent, carrots to see better. And in the extreme, eat your enemies to get their power. But we will never receive energy this way because this energy is transformed energy. The best, and only, place to get essential energy is from the source. Energy doesn't come from matter because matter is a manifestation of energy, a transformation into the physical of the essential, scalar energy.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

The healing of diseases through the chemical correction of the genes reminds us of the mythical idea that humanity's problems can be solved by means of miraculous fluids.

Claudia: We still see this today in a different form. In fact, there are illegal clinics where you can go to have injections of organic substances from children, specifically hormones and gland secretions from the thyroid, thalamus, t-cells and stem cells. They remove those substances from children and ask a lot of money from people for injections or implants at these illegal clinics all over the world. The people are looking for these substances to rejuvenate them and to some extent the injections do work a little. But of course it's totally superficial and insane.

And then, of course, you have to ask where they're getting these hormones from. There are about four thousand children who disappear here in São Paulo every year. Mexico loses around forty thousand children each year.

There's a lot of research started on this issue, but the research is stopped very, very quickly and the people who are conducting the research or investigations disappear. Even the U.N. has tried to investigate, but they never complete their investigations either.

Participant: From a materialistic point-of-view, the idea is probably that these glands can provide something that can't be obtained from anywhere else ...

Claudia: Children up to eighteen years of age have fully producing glands which help their bodies to grow into adulthood. Actually, the thymus is not supposed to stop working, and in fact no one knows why it suddenly stops producing around eighteen or twenty years of age. If this gland continued working we would almost have eternal life because this gland produces substances that rejuvenate, re-create and hydrate the cells.

By the way, have you heard about the growth hormone research that's being conducted? These hormones are supposed to help people stay or get younger. There is some medical research that has been published in medical journals, etc., but they don't say anything about the fact that these treatments are already occurring in private and hidden clinics. Unfortunately, these injections are available to purchase. And this means trafficking in children's organs is very profitable indeed — not to mention very expensive. Clients can pay thousands and thousands of dollars for one injection.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

What geneticists do not perceive is that it is impossible for an animal to carry a human protein or gene. The moment the chemicals within a human molecule are inserted into an animal, they acquire properties of that animal and lose their original condition. Geneticists sometimes rush to hasty conclusions in their research and disregard energetic and psychological factors, an attitude which leads to an inverted idea about reality.

They urgently must renounce the idea that food provides all the energy that sustains life: 1) because our food is comprised of chemical elements that are inferior to life, and 2) because the food itself is a by-product of the energy that gives rise to its existence. Watson and Crick's hypothesis of the double helix demonstrates the existence of two irrefutable aspects: 1) Energy controls all movement within the gene and 2) life can only be created when two complimentary elements of the same kind are combined. The brain is round so that it can receive an influx of energy that comes from outside itself, and the pineal gland (placed precisely at the center of the brain) receives this energy, having also the purpose of expanding this energy to the organism and transmitting it to the external world in a symbiotic relationship between the organism and nature. All fundamental motion is circular due to its vibrational origin, determining afterwards other types of changes always in this identical disposition.

Claudia: I would like to point out something interesting about the pineal gland. There were some researchers from esoteric societies during the medieval times who were investigating the function of this gland and suggesting that it could receive messages from spirits. Even Rene Descartes mentioned this, by the way, and he based his findings on these previous researchers. Descartes used to say that women received the influence of demons through

the pineal gland during the pre-menstrual period. This is interesting because we all know that women seem to be and feel different during this period (PMS). Anyway, that's how Descartes explained that phenomenon. Today, we can see that modern science is reinforcing this idea that we receive energy through the pineal gland and that it spreads from there all over the body. This energy can be good, healthy and essential, or it can be inverted.

Cesar: This paragraph is also interesting in light of the fact that everybody thinks that we get our energy from the food we eat. But I think this is the same as believing that our thoughts and feelings begin in our brains. However, if we admit that our brains capture energy from the outside, we have to also consider that the energy in food is actually comes from outside of the food, too. This means we have to rethink all of our notions about how we get energy, and this can lead us to realizing that human beings are not the center of the universe but just part of it. This very interesting aspect is available for consideration now because of the knowledge of essential energy that Keppe is bringing us.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto **R**. Keppe

Any illness (no matter what it is) is extremely attractive to its possessor, as if it were something truly positive. This is due to the inversion of the helix, whose opposing movement gives a feeling of "accomplishment" that is difficult to understand. How is it possible to like something harmful? However, this phenomenon has even affected the human genotype, with terrible results—as if this contrary movement that dominates us were something natural.

Roberto: We should consider psycho-genetics at this point. Keppe says that our ancestors transmitted the psychological negative aspects through the genes, energetically. Our energetic aspects are transmitted to the material of the genes.

Cesar: The inverted helix of the DNA inverts our ideas of accomplishment. Maybe that's why some people feel enormous pleasure when they destroy things or attack others. They believe these acts are a kind of accomplishment. You can certainly see that in films and cartoons, can't you, where people or characters who are very destructive are seen as achieving something good in life.

Claudia: We also have a very inverted notion that pathology is very powerful because when people act in a pathological way society tends to pay attention to them. For example, a very angry person tends to get attention. Society thinks, "You've got to be angry and assertive in order for people to listen to you." So when we see this kind of person, we think to ourselves, "He must be right. He's making so much noise he must have a good reason." But, you know, furious people normally don't have any reasoning going on in their minds. There is a pact in society that powerful, aggressive human beings are to be obeyed, admired, followed and respected. And as you all probably know from your own experiences, when people become aggressive you tend to withdraw or stay quiet so as not to create a scene. We can think in this situation, "If I confront this person it will be much worse, so just let it go. Don't contradict, don't incite the other person any more than she or he already is ..." So this dominance of pathology is something that's very clear to us. People dominate through pathology. Look at kids – they get what they want by throwing temper tantrums. And they grow up learning that pathology is powerful. This is the state of the world, and it's why people invade other countries with weapons and soldiers because they

think that physical power and material aggression is the right thing to use. Many times aggression dominates the family, too. Generally the most aggressive person is the most respected.

Participant: There's an interesting phenomenon that occurs with violent people. I've noticed that they always have a reason for it, a justification, even though I think that deep down they know what they're doing is wrong. They say, "Well, *they* did XYZ so I am justified in attacking them back." I see this with the violent men I counsel. I've also noticed that if I go still inside and simply observe the situation, I don't give them any more hooks to hang their aggression on. They want you to have a negative reaction, to be fearful or angry, so they can justify their aggression even more, but if you don't respond, they don't know what to do. And their temper fizzles out. Although I have observed this, I have never understood it until our discussion today.

Claudia: They want people to get emotionally involved so they can show the full power of their anger, aggression and hate. They feel that if they can get someone emotionally involved, then they have won and, in a sense, they have. They got you!

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto **R**. Keppe

But here is a key point: just as pathological genes were created by an inverted attitude, they can be corrected by normal behavior, and it is even possible for new genes to be created, bringing the body back to normal. After conception, the ovule divides and re-divides always forming pairs of chromosomes which align themselves to the north and south — as in magnetism. The most important thing is that the chromosome is formed by the DNA with its double spiral and chemical processes. Indeed, the structure of the embryo and of all living beings derives from the same fundamental energetic system.

Cesar: In the previous paragraph, Keppe explains about the dual nature of energy, which forms both living and non-living matter. We can see this double nature in action with the male sperm and the female egg, which join together to become a zygote. And this zygote divides into two, and then re-divides and re-divides all the time, each time forming a new cell. This is the natural process of how everything in nature forms —always two forces, two things forming a third.

Claudia: And how beautiful that their division is always north and south! All of this is revealing that all the energetic laws are linked in the universe, united. Everything is full of God's energy. It's so beautiful to see the dance, the beauty. If we could record this in sound, this spiral movement would produce the most beautiful, harmonic music we've ever heard.

Cesar: Because colors, sounds and smells are all forms of resonance. If we could sense them, we would sense them as colors, as sounds, as music – all nature is music. If we had a special sensitivity to perceive the waves we do not sense now, we would be listening to a symphony, because that's what the entire universe is. Everything is harmony. I think this explains why we feel something is wrong here on earth. We capture waves, we sense them – not as clearly as we could, but there nonetheless. And if there is something in the universe which is not in resonance or in accordance with our nature, we can sense it. Mozart captured these waves complete in his head because he was in tune, in resonance with these universal vibrations. This shows us how decadent we are in the sense.

Claudia: Mozart was less envious than we are.

Roberto: Most of the genes we have that are deactivated, which are called ancestor genes, are related to hearing. We don't sense many things now because through our pathology, we de-activated those genes.

Claudia: We don't want to hear anything, especially the truth.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto **R**. Keppe

Protons and electrons are two aspects of the same phenomenon — which alternately appear as protons and electrons — just as magnets are "positive" on one end and "negative" on the other. A fish will cook whether one places it onto a burning coal or the burning coal is placed on the fish. So the second method is not so effective.

We can easily see that both vegetables and animals are derived from energy. The appearance of the roots, trunks and leaves of trees reveals the perfect structure of the forces that form them. Yet the confusion between the material and energetic components of an organism is most frequently found in genetics.

Cesar: This is so interesting because for the first time in history, Keppe is attributing equivalence to protons and electrons. Protons and electrons are the two opposing charges in the atom, but here we see that they are part of the same wave. However, Physics today considers protons to be much more powerful than electrons — the reason being that protons belong to the nucleus while electrons are orbital. But Keppe considers that both protons and electrons are orbital because they are material, they are particles, so his dis-inverted Physics sees them as simply different aspects of the same resonant waves. In this sense, both protons and electrons come from essential energy. As long as they are in resonance with the nucleus of the atom, they exist. When they cease resonating, they are re-absorbed into this enormous field of energy throughout the universe. Neither of these particles can live on its own by itself; they totally depend on the nucleus of the atom. That's why it's not a good thing to split atoms to try to understand the structure of matter because the structure of matter is not found in charges or particles but in the scalar, essential energy.

Roberto: And in talking about how energy gives form to nature, we can see something very beautiful in the golden proportions, where all the spirals have the same proportion at all physical dimensions of nature — from the micro to the macro. Whether you're talking about a galaxy or a leaf or human DNA, they all are composed with these proportions.

Participant: There is a golden proportion for sound, too. There's a specific ratio of height to width to depth in a studio, and when a room conforms to these dimensions, it will evenly reflect all frequencies so that any area sounds essentially the same.

Claudia: Now, reflect on this: all of this proportional knowledge was present in Egyptian, Greek and Roman civilizations. And what do we have today? This dual kind of stupid technology, digital, which has nothing to do with the energetic movement that belongs to nature. Digital technology is totally based on mathematics, and I remember in Keppe's book, *Sociopathology*, he wrote that mathematics has destroyed civilization. In this book, Keppe was touching on a subject that Lucifer and his "team" are not really fond of because they introduced the digital system into the world along with computers, recordings and all of

the technology that is in the world today. It's demonic because it attacks, it's aggressive and hurtful and it injures our brain cells because of the irregular, unnatural kind of waves that are emitted.

Participant: Like an imposed system over the top of the natural one.

Claudia: And some researchers have already noticed that people who spend too much time on the Internet or watch too many digital videos or listen to digital music tend to lose their IQ capacity and creativity. They become like robots. *We* become like robots. And let's not forget about cell phones, either. We are losing more and more of our IQ and creativity, and wasting all this wonder that nature, God, provides us. This is a pity, isn't it? Some people become quite extreme and refuse to use these technological devices, Internet and cell phones, and they preserve more of their creativity, perception and intuition.

Roberto: I read that people who use the computer too much can't understand what they read anymore. You have to read it out loud for them to understand. People lose the capacity of abstraction.

Claudia: When I have to read a message in my e-mail, I print it out. Away from the computer I can read it and concentrate in another way. If I try to read it by staring at the computer screen, I cannot understand it. I can't focus and comprehend something by looking at the screen.

Participant: Remember the futurists who said libraries would be obsolete, that we would just download books from the Internet and read them on our monitors? Have you ever tried to read anything on the Internet? An article or anything? It's impossible.

Roberto: I tried to read something about Tesla on the Internet once, and I couldn't understand anything. It wasn't until I printed it out and had it in my hands where I could make notes, etc. that it began to make sense to me.

Claudia: And maybe those of you reading this today will begin to have a similar perception in your lives. Because if we hadn't had this conversation, I wouldn't know that this problem was not just with me personally. We have to get things away from this energetic disturbance that the digital environment causes. I read recently that sixty-two percent of professionals in London have an addiction to instant messaging and e-mail. They lose a lot of productivity because they stop whatever they are doing to check the dann computer whenever a new message appears. I have noticed that if I want to concentrate, I have to turn the computer off. If it's on, there's something pulling me from what I'm doing, an energetic, maybe demonic kind of thing.

So this kind of environment is causing us to lose our identities, our essence. It's very Luciferian, this mathematical universe we are adopting.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Be assured that if there is not a continuous infusion of sane energy into our cells and especially our DNA, mankind will soon become like monsters, witches and "Frankensteins." Illness itself is already an indication of such a state. In any case, genetics as we know it today will soon become a passing fad, like all the rest — and science shall be forced to consider the psychosomatic component, taking the predominating psychological energy into account.

Roberto: We can see this energy as we age. In reality, what is happening here is that we are losing the capacity to connect with this energy in our cells. That's why when our cells start dividing, they lose many properties. The size of the DNA diminishes as they divide, so it seems that we are getting out of resonance with the essential energy in such a way that we diminish ourselves and subsequently die.

14

The Disinversion of Metaphysics

Participant: I heard some interesting things about physics on the radio over the past few days. For example, I heard a guy talking about the fact that scientists can't measure electrons and that they can be in many places at the same time. They don't know where the electron will show up at any given time; in fact, it may show up in many different places at the same time. Is this correct?

Cesar: Electrons can go to the end of the universe and then back again.

Participant: This man drew a beautiful analogy between the electron and the human heart that I thought captured intuitively this thing about essential energy, which has no time, place or space but is in all places.

Cesar: This is beautiful. The problem is that physicists do not believe in an energy which is already organized and which has the natural ability to organize matter. The positivistic philosophy scientists follow stops them from considering the possibility that this essential energy is not material and that it is the causing factor of the physical reality. For example, every field of study that does not agree with the prevailing materialistic philosophy is not considered science, even though the phenomena they study are real. This shows that the problem is not in reality but in the limits we put on science, and the biggest limit is matter. To scientists, whatever is not material or sensorial cannot be considered a causing factor of anything else — even though it is real.

For example, Radionics is such a field and the amount of serious study and development of it during the twentieth century is worthy of attention. The problem with Radionics is exactly what I have been outlining: it considers the existence of non-sensed energies that form matter. Non-orthodox researchers have studied and even developed machines that are able to deal with some aspects of this essential energy. George and Margarie de La Warr, for example, are known to have developed a photographic machine that is able to take pictures of the flower contained inside the seed, before its emergence. This suggests that there is an energetic form that exists prior to matter, and which shapes matter according to its design.

Based on this, we can say that there is an entirely energetic world, which is much richer than the solely physical world, and further that this energetic reality is what sustains the physical reality and its phenomena. The limitations imposed by our scientific philosophy have caused us to lose many great developments. It's urgent we disinvert this if we are to put a stop to the destruction of our physical nature.

Participant: I was having a discussion about this the other day, and a friend was saying that he believed in the Big Bang theory of the universe; that there was a big bang and out of that came everything that existed. How would you argue this point?

Cesar: First of all, there is a phenomenon taking place within galaxies. Galaxies, as you know, are just large clusters of stars. Our Milky Way, for example, has about four hundred billion stars just like our sun — and that's only the Milky Way! There are millions and millions and millions of Milky Ways like ours. And these Milky Ways are moving away from each other all the time. If you aim a telescope at any point in the universe, you will see every component of the universe moving apart from one another. This means that there is no central point they are moving away from. Everything is moving apart from every other thing.

Now, what does this do to the idea of the Big Bang? It suggests that the cause of the Universe is to be found in a higher dimension than only the material one. This further suggests that space itself is being created by something else. If this is so, and it appears it is, it is a big mistake to try to discover the origin of the cosmos through formulas, because they use secondary variables. The idea of a primeval explosion (The Big Bang) is far too simplistic to explain the uncountable variety of organized and harmonious beings and elements we witness in reality. It's even anti-scientific, because everybody knows that something can never come out of nothing! We can never expect to throw up thousands of bricks and have them settle down in the form of a house. To paraphrase Fred Hoyle, this is like a tornado going through a junkyard and assembling a 747 at the other end. (Interestingly, Hoyle, one of Britain's leading evolutionist scientists, has come to the conclusion that the chance of life appearing spontaneously from non-life is effectively zero.)

Claudia: Maybe now we are ready to begin looking at the disinversion of metaphysics.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Consciousness is the Correct Dialectic While Pathology is a Pseudo-dialectic.

Socrates showed that truth is engraved in our inner life and that man's purpose is to find it. This led Plato to perceive the innate existence of the act of knowledge, although he also believed that it was necessary to blend good and evil and being with nonbeing to form reality. Aristotle corrected this, saying that both evil and "no" are merely the privation of reality (goodness). The attitude of the first

(Socrates) opened the doors of the world to philosophy; the second (Plato) to the annihilation of part of life (matter and flesh) in a useless attempt to avoid making mistakes; and the third (Aristotle) believed that it would be possible to live without making mistakes, given that an erroneous thought could not exist on its own. Based on my research in Physics, biology and metaphysics, I must admit that in addition to goodness (and knowledge) we carry in our cells host genes which have nothing to do with the natural ones — and in our psyches we carry, pathological psychotypes (*transtypes¹*) which are born from abnormal feelings and ideas, creating enormous confusion in humans.

Cesar: What is a psychotype? It's interesting to see that we are not anymore the original versions God created us to be. We've imported a lot of bad energy because of our thoughts and pathology, to the extent that now our DNA works differently. It's kind of like a vortex for bad energy. We grab bad energy and we have bad attitudes. We are actually born with pathology now; it's part of our structure and we need to make an enormous effort to return to our original state. These psychotypes and transtypes are the characteristics we have in our psychological structures. We could say that psychotypes and transtypes are like energetic genes that are connected to our attitudes.

Participant: And how does our RNA fit into the picture?

Cesar: The RNA is like the electron's relationship to the nucleus of the atom. The RNA has a relationship with the DNA, and with the energy that forms the DNA. The

Transtype: According to Keppe's theory of Transconscience, transtypes correspond to pre-existing universal ideas about unchangeable values, truths and eternal laws contained in transcendence that can be accessed according to the person's level of consciousness.

psychotypes are more energetic. Think of it like this: if someone is inverted, they have inverted attitudes, and this person will begin to see things the other way around, which will set in motion an energetic reaction as well. This will cause the RNA to enter into the DNA and to distort the energy there. And if the inverted attitudes continue, these attitudes will be passed on to future generations. This is a psychotype, something pathological.

Claudia: Our culture, habits, ideas and philosophies of life can influence, change and modify – for better or worse – our DNA through our RNA. As Cesar said, the RNA is like an orbital element that is in dialectic with the DNA; there is an exchange of information and energy. The RNA is like a link between us, our DNA and our environment – RNA being more peripheral while DNA is more nucleic. Through the RNA, our society, environment, ideas, thoughts, attitudes, etc. can influence the DNA, which contains the psychotypes.

Participant: And these psychotypes become physical, is that correct?

Claudia: Physical things are energetic; there's no way to separate them.

Cesar: Imagine that everything that God created is beautiful, truthful and good. But if we look at the human population today we can see how many monsters are around. We are very far from being beautiful, good and truthful. So these psychotypes are also physical.

Claudia: For instance, they say Prince Charles from England has the same characteristics as a great, great grandfather, and this kind of thing happens all the time. A granddaughter or great granddaughter comes with personality traces of an ancestor. This is a psychotype. It's not the same thing as what is going on when we inherit the color of eyes or hair, the type of skin, bones etc., but these inherited attitudes also occur.

Roberto: Our essence also conforms to our pathological psychotypes. We have already distorted our essence. We see that the human DNA is operating at approximately four percent of its capacity. This shows us how far we have gone with our pathology and how much we have corrupted even our essential nature.

Claudia: We can prove scientifically that our essential, original being is now distorted and restricted. There's plenty of garbage inside us now energetically – and this opens the door to the discussion of spiritual influences. As Keppe says, we can interact with God and his energy or with Lucifer's inverted energy, and by linking with this inverted energy, we destroy our true energy and essence.

Participant: This makes sense, Claudia. The belief has been that no matter what we do we're going to be okay; somehow we're going to be saved. You're suggesting something much more powerful, which is that if we do something that's not great, it has an impact inside us.

Claudia: For instance, there are dormant genes in us which can be either good or bad. Sometimes a person can be a very nice child and then in adolescence adopt a totally different behaviour, almost as if they had changed personalities. What has happened is that the person has adopted certain attitudes that are already sitting there inside of them. However, if they eventually follow a correct orientation or have some kind of insight or get in touch with some inner ethics, they can make different choices. The person can reactivate the good dormant genes again. We even have a saying for this phenomenon: "They came to their senses." This is very common. It used to be said that people had this duality within themselves that must be integrated. But this is not correct. It's good to conscientize the negative aspects, but not integrate them. For instance, you don't need to adopt your homosexual, alcoholic, lazy or aggressive tendencies in order to be an integrated personality. We don't need to integrate these inner

demons; we need to conscientize them, and therein lies a big, big difference from Keppe's science and much of the current psychological thinking in the world today.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Note the enormous difference between pairs which go together such as: big and small, hot and cold, going and coming, and pairs which do not. For example, no is the denial to yes, death the elimination of life and bad the privation good. These are divergent opposites, each eliminating the other. In ancient times, Pythagoras of Samos used dialectics to establish the Table of Opposites: finite and infinite, even and odd, unity and multiplicity, right and left, male and female, motion and rest, straight and curved, light and dark, square and rectangular. But he also included evil and good in the same classification. And because he was a mathematician, he did the same in Mathematics.

Cesar: When I was a kid, I learned that one plus one equals two and two minus one equals one. But when I entered college they taught us something different. They said, "It's not just that two minus one equals one; it's also true that two plus minus one equals one." See the difference? The one became a minus one; they made a negative thing real. This is the wrong dialectics of the opposite. In the real world, we know that two apples minus one apple leaves you with one apple. But where can we go with two apples plus minus one apple? This is crazy, isn't it? This is an insertion of the wrong dialectics into our way of thinking. It was a question of the philosophy of mathematics. Mathematics is actually very close to philosophy,

and if a philosopher who develops in the area of mathematics has an idea of good and evil being equals, then for him to make minus one an entity will be something natural.

You know, I gave a lecture once in Moscow about Analytical Trilogy and there were a lot of psychologists in the room. They were against every single thing I said. It was common for one or more to say, "No, it must be the contrary." It was actually impossible to give the lecture. At the end I asked them, "Why did you disagree with everything we said here? It seems that you do not want to have any knowledge or to listen to anything." And you know what their response was? "Oh, here in Russia we follow the philosophy of contradiction. We must contradict everything you say in order to arrive to a conclusion." But they were, in fact, destroying everything. We didn't arrive at any conclusion.

Claudia: This is exactly what happens between couples, parents and children – a dialogue is impossible in this situation.

Participant: It's also very popular in those TV discussions where they put a lot of people together on a panel and they discuss an issue. But they never arrive at any conclusion because everyone has different ideas. You watch for three hours, at the end of it, you say, "What is the end result of this discussion?" Absolutely nothing.

Claudia: And this is called "freedom of expression."

Alex: A dialectic is a comparison. When we compare real things, like big or small, hot or cold, we have the right dialectic. But when we try to have a dialogue between something real and something that's a fantasy we won't get anywhere. Pathology, for instance, is a distortion of sanity, not the opposite of sanity. Pathology is an opposition to reality, a contrary attitude. You can't arrive at any good result when you are being pathological, and trying to form a dialectic between a sane attitude and a pathological one is impossible.

The human being always obeys two attitudes: one of denying and the other of accepting. The first is more spontaneous, and the second needs, above all, the will in order to prevail. We are obliged to recognize that Plato was more psychological and Aristotle more physiological in his deductions—and because the ideas of the latter predominated, civilization has more closely followed them. It is important to note how the latter spread his mentor's ideas in an erroneous manner by affirming the substantial union of matter and form; in other words, he united two entirely different elements. This, in turn, led Descartes to separate body and soul, and then modern civilization followed his ideas, which now permeate all fields, especially the sciences.



These two movements encapsulate the mystery of life, both in the process of knowledge and in the formation of neuroses and the other diseases which enslave humanity. I can explain this question now because of the recent discoveries of modern Physics and biology. Without a doubt, since ancient times, thinkers have studied the question of dialectics, demonstrating how the mind resonates with this idea, and thereby becomes man's greatest problem. I am showing that there is a two-way path to reality, which is why we are forced to consider it from two

perspectives, something that is more difficult now than ever because of the dialectical antagonism that has developed.

Roberto: I always like to compare dialectics to a wave on a lake. When we make waves, we see that the action goes up and then down. To be balanced and transmit energy there must be two movements, up and down. It's not possible to go up without going back down.

Claudia: But let's not get confused in our understanding and start thinking that you need to go down in order to go up. A lot of schools of psychology think you need to go down the tubes in order to go up to the stars. This is a different kind of action and reaction at play here. Be careful with this understanding because it's very tricky. This wrong kind of psychological up and down action/reaction is like the bi-polar behaviour of manic depressive people. They display up and down behaviour, but this is pathological. We could see correct energetic action as being rational and affectionate at the same time, or the play between moving forward but being prudent as well, or being confident and humble at the same time.

A good example of the wrong dialectic shows up in relationship dynamics, too, when people believe that if there is no jealousy there is no love. The truth is, if there is too much jealousy there is no love present.

Participant: I was talking in class today about what motivates artists, why they do what they do. It's not because of money most of the time. One student said, well, it's because of pain and trauma; that's what creates art.

Claudia: A lot of people believe this. We also have the idea that we need to take a step forward and then half a step backward. We must constantly move forward and then fall back. We've come to think this is normal, but this is not the correct dialectic. A correct dialectic would be two real things joining together to form a third thing, or a situation of balance

being achieved by the interaction of two opposing but complementary forces. However, because we are in decay in our psycho-genetic structure, we experience an unnatural contraction in our DNA helixes; we have one helix spinning in the right direction and the other one moving in an inverted direction, which it should not do. This is stopping and blocking our action, and ultimately our lives.

Let's put this into a psychological framework to try to understand it better: if a person was experiencing totally healthy analysis, that person would understand and accept and move forward only. They would never retract; they'd never have the experience of accepting for awhile and then suddenly rejecting everything the next day. It's important to become conscious of the neurotic retraction we often undergo in analysis and life, because that signifies an absence of progress and action. It's like being frozen in our pathology.

Participant: This is something we see a lot here in our group, and even in our own analysis. Many times, there's like an acceptance of some consciousness in the moment and then later a contrary reaction: "I'm not sure that was right, and when that person said such and such I didn't like it or how they said it." This signifies a rejection of consciousness, and would seem to be an illustration of the paralysis in pathology you were talking about.

Claudia: Do you understand what Jesus meant when he said, "You have no faith?" This forward and back tendency we have in our pathology causes a great lack of confidence and faith in human beings. If we didn't have this constant negativity and denial of the truth, we would be much, much, further ahead. This is a big problem in us that we must conscientize and deal with. Those of you who are involved in the psychoanalytical process now can reflect on how often you feel this pull backwards, which often shows up in suspicion, negativity, insecurity, lack of enthusiasm.

Participant: I guess it can be a sort of paralysis, like a deer caught in the headlights.
Participant: I would like to know more about the impacts of our pathology in our lives. For example, I've had two children, and there were very different circumstances occurring during these pregnancies. In the first one, I had a lot of conflict in my job at the time, but during my second pregnancy I was happy and content, and both of these children are very different. The first one gives me a lot of trouble, while the second is much more calm and balanced. Does this have anything to do with me, or is it inheritance from the past that dictates this.

Claudia: What is your intuition about this?

Participant: That my feelings at the time have affected my children, but I don't know how.

Claudia: You feel that maybe there is an exchange of experiences but you're not sure how decisive this is? Well, of course there is an interchange between mother and child, but your experiences alone do not determine the child's life course. Every human being is totally free to choose, to resonate with what they choose, and babies start to do this from the moment they are conceived. Every being begins making choices immediately because, remember, in terms of energy they are whole already. The development in the womb is a physical development but in the soul we are already whole from the first minute. This is an incredible, magic thing. Our growth is the physical growth and expression of the soul.

Participant: Then I don't have to feel guilty about them?

Claudia: No, you don't. The human being's choice starts from the first second of conception. Our children obviously receive influences but how they deal with things is up to them. After all, all of us receive good and bad influences, so the course of our lives is very much up to each of us.

Correct dialectics		False dialectics	
Small	Large	No	Yes
Cold	Hot	Death	Life
Coming	Going	Evil	Good

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

In his original state, man compared small with large, cold with hot, and coming with going, because the source of life and knowledge used only to be dialectical. But once no, evil and death were introduced, the ability to perform this function became extinct, leading to the present state of confusion we have today. Dialectics is fundamentally valuable in the study of a science because it is only by comparing one with the other that we are able to solve enigmas, such as the comparison between biology and Physics—which is the same as saying that they complement one another.

When we speak about genetics, people understand it as the study of the formation of the physical structure of the body. But if the body is

energetic in origin, we will only be able to know it perfectly by also knowing how energy works. This is what this book is about. My thesis is that the human being is comprised of a single energetic structure that forms everything, from the mind to the body ... Behavior (vibration), emotions and ideas do not come from being, but they *are* essential being. We can say that you are what you do, feel and think, which then becomes body vibration as well. Essence and purpose are the being (in its original state). The cause and the purpose are one and the same, the being itself. The being is the "cause" and the purpose of itself.

Claudia: Let me make one final comment here: normally people think that if they're in a bad mood their being is not harmed. The common belief is that I can demonstrate a bad temper one day but my being will remain intact. If I wake up on the wrong side of the bed it's no problem, because I am a different person from that really. We can think that we have a lot of love inside us that hasn't appeared yet but is just waiting in the wings to be developed. "I am in this phase where I'm intellectually lazy but I really have an incredible intelligence inside me which is ready to be activated." What Keppe is exploring here shows us that all these beliefs are absolute nonsense. We **are** what we are thinking, doing and feeling. If we allow ourselves to be lazy, to gossip maliciously, to be insensitive or aggressive, then that is what we are. This is what Keppe means here. We are what we do, say and think. If I am not using my intelligence well, then I'm not an intelligent person. And this is scary. We have to be very careful with what we do, because it reflects how we really are.

15

The Influence of Behavior on our Genetics

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

4) Behavior can heal not only illness but the genes themselves

At the beginning of the twentieth century scientists believed that humanity could rid itself of criminals and obsessions simply by changing its genes. Lombroso, an Italian researcher, speculated about the possibility of there being what he called an "innate criminal" (genetically predetermined). One need merely alter our genes and the Earth would become populated by angelic creatures! Later, with the discovery of DNA and then RNA, a genetic mutation seemed very possible, but in reality this was not the case.

The laws of inheritance discovered by Gregor Mendel were optimistic because they revealed that there were dominant genes which would prevail over recessive ones, leading to the gradual perfection of the genes themselves. For example, in the combination of egg and pollen, a round egg or pollen in the pair would always give a round

pea; but only the combination of wrinkled pollen and a wrinkled egg could produce a wrinkled pea and this is why marriage between close relatives is inadvisable.

In 1944 when Avery, McLeod and McCarthy were researching the bacteria that cause pneumonia, they discovered bacteria also had genes. By uniting dead colonies with live ones, the latter would predominate and the disease would be eliminated. Little by little they began to regard the chemistry of the gene as being the key to genetic knowledge: deoxyribonucleic and ribonucleic acid, the former in the nucleus (DNA) and the latter in both the nucleus and the cytoplasm (RNA). What was most remarkable about the work of Watson and Crick was the chemical mechanism of inheritance that they discovered, an enormous leap beyond Mendel's laws.

Cesar: The first thing to explain is what Keppe is referring to in the first paragraph: the megalomania of the human being shows up very clearly in this thinking that we can manipulate genes in order to create a super race. This thinking originates from Mendel's suggestion that the characteristics of the being are transferred through the genes, opening up the possibility that genes can be changed. From this idea came Mendel's thought that he could create new beings this way. It was also later discovered that the DNA can be shaped, transformed, altered or distorted positively or negatively by the RNA; in other words, that we can experience a reverse functioning of the DNA according to external elements.

The theomanic stance of humanity today keeps us from seeing that DNA is a bi-product of energy. When scientists look at the DNA through their microscopes they observe chaos in the genetic material. Only two or three percent of our genetic material is organized; ninety-seven percent doesn't make protein. Scientists do not know what this ninety-seven percent does or why it's there in our genetic material, and they want to manipulate this disorganized DNA in order to create super beings. But this disorganized material came to us through inheritance. The bad attitudes of our ancestors have seriously affected our DNA so we can't capture the total energy that would allow us to organize this material anymore. As the generations pass, our DNA became more and more chaotic because of our ancestors' (and our) inverted attitudes. And our biggest inverted attitude is that we think we are the creators of our being when we're not. It's this attitude that drives our desire to manipulate the DNA.

Claudia: HIV works in the same way. There is no such virus called HIV, but there *is* a distortion in the functioning of the DNA caused by the RNA. And this RNA, which is controlled by our psychology, creates bad effects, distortions and decay to such a degree that the person develops immunological problems to the point where they can test HIV positive when they take the exam. This positive test is really a matter of the degree of distortion and destruction of the original DNA. We are finding in our research and practice here that we can change the RNA's effects on the DNA through analysis, since the RNA is controlled by our pathology.

Cesar: DNA and RNA can be compared to our psychological and sensorial life respectively. As we live in an inverted way, the more sensorial we are, more inverted our energy will be, and so, the more influence our RNA will have upon our DNA. This is what we could call a "retrovirus," because this is just a material agent (an RNA or DNA fragment) that receives reverse energy and acts against our own immune system.

Animals can be sick due to external adverse factors, but human beings are mostly affected by the way they *see* the external factors. If they are very neurotic, even good reality means a threat to their delirious fantasies. This behavior of trying to impose their inverted will on reality is an inversion and will force their vital energy to work the other way round, causing their **RNA** to change according to their deliriums and move in the opposite direction it should. This is what we could call a "self destructive genetic drug."

Roberto: This thinking that it's the chemical compounds of the cells that make up our genetic structure is another example of the inversion in science. Scientists don't consider the energetic aspect which is what causes this chemical compound of the cells to work the way it does.

Participant: What's the difference between DNA and RNA? Does the RNA really shape the DNA?

Cesar: The DNA is a spiral inside the nucleus of the cell. When the DNA divides, it migrates to the outer part of the cell. It leaves the nucleus, and then it becomes RNA, a secondary element. We could compare DNA to the proton, to the nucleus, and RNA to the electrons orbiting around the nucleus. The RNA is an orbital element. Watson and Crick, the discoverers of the DNA, believed – in fact, it was dogma until just a few years ago – that the RNA could only come from the DNA. But later studies have shown that the RNA can actually enter the DNA and change it. This is because of our inversion, because of the psychopathology we have.

Participant: Is the RNA more susceptible to internal elements, such as our thoughts and emotions, or are they both originating outside of us?

Cesar: RNA is more like a shield for the cell. It creates the proteins. The direction of the development of the gene is, (as we now know through Keppe's dis-inversion of Physics), first energy, then the DNA, followed by the RNA and the proteins. This is the correct order of events. If the process moves the other way around, this is evidence of inversion. When the RNA influences the DNA, there's an inversion, and this will also happen with the free radicals, as we are going to see later in the chapter.

Claudia: RNA should act as a shield or protection only, and work through an interaction between essential energy and the material world of chemical elements, proteins, etc. But Cesar spoke correctly in saying that it is possible for this process to work the other way around; in other words, for our RNA to have a negative influence on our DNA. This would be like garbage entering the DNA through the RNA.

Cesar: Exactly. To further illustrate this point, recent studies have shown that the deformed, distorted DNA shows up in lots of different forms, and one of the most common is called the Z-Form. This Z-Form is also called inverted DNA, and this is what occurs when the RNA infiltrates the DNA and changes the DNA's spin; in other words, when it causes one of the DNA spirals to spin in the contrary way. Cancer originates from this kind of inverted DNA.

RNA has one spiral and DNA has two, and in the process I'm describing, the RNA enters the nucleus and one of the DNA spirals begins to change its direction of spin. The RNA should not enter the cell; it should be outside the cell, not inside the nucleus. This is evidence of an energetic inversion that causes the DNA to work in a contrary way. Cells based on this inverted DNA, which has one spiral spinning contrary to its true orientation, become cancerous or develop tumors.

Claudia: We can see this phenomenon occurring in our psychological and spiritual lives as well. The true direction our spiritual and psychological energies should take is in the direction of God and His energy. Our psychological orientation, our bodies, society and nature should move in this direction. God should enter the world through our cells and our minds and bodies first, and then move into nature, but because of our inversion and the influence of our envy, we started to orient in the opposite direction and deny the correct flow. We have created things upside down; we block, distort and impede the essential energy of God, which negatively influences the RNA. This causes one or both of our DNA spirals to rotate in the opposite direction.

Participant: I've just realized that one of my students made a very interesting comment recently that relates to this. He was talking about doing things, and he was commenting that he always gives more value to the things that people create out of their own efforts than the things that come naturally to people. We were talking about soccer, and he was saying that he didn't like Brazilian soccer so much (he's Brazilian by the way) because the Brazilians make it look too easy. He said that there was no effort there. He preferred the Argentineans (and he's the first Brazilian I've ever heard who's ever admitted to preferring the Argentineans over the Brazilians in soccer) because they looked like they were working harder. Underneath this I felt he was demonstrating some denial of the essential things that come from God, and placing human effort, human ideas above them. I was trying to help him see this denial; that he doesn't give value to anything that comes naturally but only to the things that humanity creates out of its effort. This is the human condition, isn't it? We deny almost completely those things that come to us from God and His energy.

Claudia: We deny, in fact, the reality that *all* things come to us from God – including human achievement. We would not even be alive to achieve things, we could not even breathe, if we didn't receive this energy from God – which, by the way, we receive for nothing. We see everything totally upside down and inverted. Our megalomania causes us to supplant God's laws with our own. We want to be the creators of reality, not work with the reality that already exists. Your student's efforts, which he values so highly, are probably working exactly against the nature of life and his accomplishment, which means he's actually disturbing his accomplishment and blocking and bothering his own success.

Participant: That's interesting, because he's a totally nervous and stressed out person. He's under tremendous pressure from himself and his job to produce, and, from what you've just said, he seems to be working against that unconsciously at the same time.

Claudia: As you said, this is not only his problem, but a human problem. I have a quote from Keppe that illustrates this conundrum. It's from *Work and Capital*, Keppe's analysis of the inversion in economics, and we've included this at the very beginning of our first teleclass book, *Revealing the Power of Consciousness*:

The human being becomes ill as a result of his anger toward light, toward consciousness. He prefers to live in darkness, far removed from any perception. This is what causes his illnesses and all of the problems that beset humanity. At the same time that his intention is to know, he opposes knowledge entirely — and in the struggle leaves strewn along the way the ruins of a life spent in battling against the truth.

Roberto: I was just thinking about cancer cells. What happens in this disease is that cancer cells get out of sync with their neighboring cells. Metaphysically, this shows us that when we try to do something artificial. This affects the energy of the cells and they stop resonating with essential energy and start to act by themselves. They divide and multiply too much, out of control, and they grow out of sync with the other cells. This shows us that our pathology is affecting our bodies in a negative and dangerous way.

Claudia: Our pathology causes us to create these monstrous cells, which operate like monsters in our bodies.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

One of the greatest discoveries of genetics is the inversion that takes place within the cells when they are attacked by a virus, or better when the RNA produces DNA. This is called a retrovirus because of its reverse transcriptase, which forms hosts (artificial elements) that practically become a new "DNA" and due to their unnatural condition, the organism will eventually die. It is as if sickness has gained control of the physical body because it is an artificial element (which cannot exist by itself) thereby causing the original cells to die. How can a fertilized ovule develop into an incredibly complex human being? This question can only be answered if the scientist takes into account the energetic factor Aristotle called the substantial principle (form giving rise to matter and the soul giving rise to the body).

Because human beings are formed by an energetic vibration, both the psychological and the physical are dependent on it, which is why if there is an imbalance in one of them, the other will automatically be affected - and the contrary can also occur, because if one is corrected, the other will be corrected as well. Nevertheless, the most important area (the psychological) exerts a decisive influence over all. This being the case, psychological behavior is key. If RNA can become DNA, then the psychological can even more readily become organic (of a lower vibration). Through the study of genetics it is easy to see that pathology comes from the disturbance that the human being causes in his own life when he changes the essential characteristics of his behavior.

Cesar: RNA is orbital energy, meaning that it's a consequence of the essential energy, not an original part of it like the DNA is. But this RNA can influence the DNA, which is in the nucleus. Keppe states that psychological states and distortions influence the organic, physical parts of us much more than they do the nucleus; that's the natural way it should work. So human pathology has an effect on the RNA, not the more essential DNA. However, and here's the point, because our inversion distorts RNA, when it enters the DNA to make protein it can actually insert itself and begin to take control of the DNA. Our inverted behavior and thinking controls this. Let's continue and then I'll have some more comments.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

1I believe that the problem of free radicals (oxidizing molecules) lies in the energy that permits the rapid oxidation of the organism – and evidently also disturbs the functioning of the atoms within the molecules. Taking melatonin (or other supplements) might help a little, but what is key is the energetic balance of one's behavior. It seems as if our initial impulse is to contract, so that later one might do something correct. One initially starts with "no" and only then acts correctly. If the individual is suspicious, only through the opposing elements of confidence and love will he be able to get into contact with his adversarial attitude and his general hostility towards those who do good. I believe that when the human race began, the two movements of the genetic helix were entirely positive, which no longer occurs, forcing us to depend upon common sense and reason in order to reach reality.

Cesar: I would like to comment on this phenomenon of free radicals. What are they? They are any kind of molecule with an electron orbiting freely, and, this is important, an orbit that is in a contrary, or opposite direction from the others. If all the other electrons orbit in a clockwise direction, the free radical will orbit counter clockwise. Free radicals work exactly like inverted DNA. Electrons are energies, and a free radical means there's an energy spinning contrary to the other energies. Free radicals, RNA creating DNA, human pathology — they all have a connection. If we do not correct our behavior, if we do not correct the energetic factors, then we do not correct the free radicals or the RNA, and we can say that diseases and mental sicknesses occur because of this.

Claudia: Is everyone aware that if we did not have free radicals we would have eternal youth and eternal life? The oxidation of the cells caused by free radicals is responsible for death. Now we see, as Cesar is explaining, that Keppe has made the link between Physics or energetics and human psychology, disease and even death. Keppe's new physics has connected all of this. Our psychological attitudes of denial, suspicion, pride, envy, opposition to goodness, love and happiness are attitudes that are present in us all the time, and these are the mechanisms responsible for inverting the functioning of our DNA and causing the oxidation of our cells, etc.

Participant: Claudia, are you saying that our pathology creates free radicals?

Claudia: Absolutely. Directly. Free radicals are energies – specifically they're distortions in the energetic functioning of the cell. The cell membrane should protect the cell from external garbage and attacks, but when we are stressed, mostly with emotional things, the electricity of the membrane is changed. It becomes weakened and it doesn't protect like it did before. It doesn't repel what's not supposed to come in, so the bacteria, viruses, invading microbes, etc. manage to enter.

Roberto: The cells produce anti-oxidation elements but it seems there is an imbalance in the relationship between oxidation and anti-oxidation. This shows that the imbalance we have is causing an imbalance in the cells.

Cesar: I think there is a relationship between these free radicals and the **RNA** that has been inverted by our psychopathology. Free radicals attract undesirable molecules and atoms that destroy the tissues of the body. We do the same thing when we are unbalanced; we attract people who interfere in our lives. When we are more balanced and saner, we attract people who don't bother or disturb us. When we are pathological, we suffer interference from evil beings and people who want to disturb our lives even more than we do. Being pathological makes us very fragile and

vulnerable to any kind of attack coming from outside. This also explains this phenomenon: when we have a bad attitude, we are also more prone to eating food or ingesting other things that are not good for us, and we become very vulnerable to all types of viruses or bacteria. These things occur because we have become very fragile to external attacks, and the attitude underlying this is the same as the phenomenon of free radicals. Both situations reveal inverted energy.

Excerpt from, *The New Physics*, by Norberto R. Keppe

Physiology must be studied in conjunction with Physics in order to stop considering it from the stagnant point of view we have had up until now. After all, the body is a working organism, which disintegrates when it stops moving. The greatest problem in genetics comes from scientists' ignorance of man's energetic and psychological nature. Charles Darwin understood natural selection to a limited degree (and not in its broader sense) believing that small adaptations were mutations in the species. It is in Physics that the material and the spiritual meet, even if scientists refer to this as energy.

I can say that a correct law is a natural law, and it is not only external but especially internal, or better, related to thought. This is why Aristotle perceived that the comprehension of truth causes great satisfaction and an erroneous idea causes displeasure. Goodness reveals sickness, because it is through goodness that an individual can perceive his infirmity. If a person persists in doing evil he will never know health or the mistake itself, for only reality in itself can lead a person to perceive the fantasies he elaborates about what cannot exist, but this possibility can occur if one is supported by the goodness that sustains all things.

Cesar: Pathology also reduces our field of perception, doesn't it? When we are overcome by our pathology we always think we are right. But when we start to have consciousness of our problems, our consciousness enlarges and then we have much better perception of our mistakes. This is fantastic.

Roberto: When we watch the development of a human embryo, we see that at the beginning the cells are totally alike; there is no difference between them. They are all like stem cells. But as they grow, they become influenced by the already existent fields of energy which give them the instructions they need to begin to form the distinct parts and organs of the body. This is a way of seeing that our bodies are energetic things. We can see this further when we study the stem cell phenomenon. When they transplant stem cells into an organ, they begin to divide as cells of that organ because they have entered that organ's field of energy. This is important to see because anything we do that causes us to block or affect our energy affects our entire body.

Claudia: This is a vital concept for us to understand in this book. Do you see that the invisible, energetic, even transcendental elements are much more important and stronger than the material, sensory, visible elements? The invisible, energetic elements are the most powerful things in our lives — even to the point where they create physical reactions and phenomena. Can you see that these are the things that shape our physical worlds? Keppe's disinversion of Physics can give us a whole new view of reality.

And now, let me take this line of thought a little further: if the spiritual, transcendental, energetic life is much more powerful and has much more impact than the physical one, don't you think we show how inverted we are as a species

when we pay much more attention to what we eat and what we do physically than to the things of the transcendental world? We are much more afraid of pollution, of processed food, of missing exercise — well these are important, too, of course, but there are much more essential elements for us to pay attention to. And this leads me to the field of spiritual pathology.

We human beings give almost no attention to the fundamental, first causes of everything. This is what humanity doesn't want to take care of; we don't want to think about it. However, we are not alone in the universe. We have good and bad beings around us all the time, and they are not benign. They are interacting with us invisibly and they are much more influential than pollution. They are shaping our lives and even entering our bodies. They are helping to create diseases or heal, they are giving us good or bad ideas; all of this depends on our choices and orientation. Humanity is mostly unconscious of this; there have been enormous barriers to the study of these phenomena.

Now imagine if you would, a life where no suspicion towards good feelings existed, where there was no denial or envy against the essential reality that we are and that makes up the universe. This is almost impossible to conceive but try to do this. This would mean all human beings just saving yes to and accepting and receiving love, beauty, truth, the influence of good angels, good spirits and primarily God. This is how we should be living. It's what we had at the beginning of time, and, revealingly, it's impossible to have at the moment, isn't it? But close your eyes and imagine yourself just saying, "Yes." Yes to goodness, happiness, truth, love. Maybe as you do this you can feel your opposition to this world. Some of you will find it impossible to even imagine such a thing; you won't be able to concentrate on it at all. But if we want to go to heaven one day we have to say "yes" like this. Pathology is the denial of goodness, truth and beauty and that's what we do all the time. We want to deny, but we don't want to get hurt, sick,

have pain, suffer. We want to keep denying without the consequences of this denial. All of this human opposition totally characterizes our life here on this planet, and that's why it's so difficult to relate to each other. We start dialoguing with someone and immediately an opposition begins to form: who knows more, who's smarter, who's going to win? Isn't this a far cry from our true position in the universe?

Index

Α

A priori idea 162 ABCs of Physics 9 Abnormal feelings and ideas 214 Abnormal psychotypes 10 Absence of essential energy 94 Absence of metaphysics 70 Abstract mathematical entity 185 Abstract world 76, 157 Action of God 92 Adam and Eve 149 Adam Smith 149 Adam Smith's capitalism 69,70 Adenine 182 Aesthetics 135 Aesthetics and metaphysics 160 Age of Aquarius 148 Aggressiveness 100 Aharonov and Bohm 79, 150 Aharonov-Bohm effect 51 AIDS 8, 197 Alain Aspect's non-locality experiment 123 Albert Einstein 60 Albert Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity 123 Alien hand 143 Alpha waves 44, 53 Alternating currents 116 Alzheimer 93, 97 Alzheimer disease 77 American scientist 75 Amit Goswami 44 Amoeba or monkey 70 Analytical Trilogy 218 Ancestor 215

Ancestor genes 186, 206 Ancestor's inverted attitudes 227 Ancient scholars 167 Andrew Fire 34 Angels 45, 170 Anger, hate and depression 34 Anguish 133 Anima 132 Another planet 21, 26 Anti-genome 23 Anti-oxidation elements 235 Anxiety 30 Archangels 170,115, 147, 213, 214, 219,236 Aristotelian foundations 56 Aristotelian metaphysics 10, 11, 16, 17,55 Aristotelian philosophy 61 Aristotelian science 48 Aristotelianism 61 Aristotle 9, 52, 56, 57, 60, 75, 89 Aristotle's Fist Mover 83 Aristotle's ideas 24 Aristotle's inverted metaphysics 79 Aristotle's materialistic orientation 40 Aristotle's metaphysics 24 Aristotle's philosophy and metaphysics 24 Arrogance 98, 99, 119 Art 94 Art and esthetics 207 Artificial psychogenome 23 Arts 94 Athletic performance 67

Atom 14, 15, 26, 59, 156, 185, 206 Atom as a vortex 57 Atom bomb 163 Atomic charge 117 Atomic core 59 Atomic explosion 57, 83, 93 Atomic fission 99 Atomic nucleus 16, 58, 59, 111,162 Atomic structure 26 Atoms 73, 88 Atrophy of our brains 94 Attraction and repulsion 99, 114, 115, 116, 156 Attractive-repulsive magnetic force field 172 August Comte's philosophy of positivism 40 Aura 168 Auras of light 78 Auto-immune diseases 8 Avery, McLeod and McCarthy 226 Axons 94

В

Bacteria 139, 226, 235, 236 Bad energies 178 Bad energy 214 Bad feeling 21 Balanced energy 81 Balanced lifestyle 67 Battery 38 Beauty 94 Beauty of reality 77 Beethoven 189 Bible 74 **Biblical sayings 170** Big Bang 213 Big Bang theory 212 Bilocation 129,130 **Biochemical structure 187** Biologists 25, 30, 41, 56, 62 Biology 7, 10, 14, 17, 23, 25, 27,

28, 56, 61, 191, 214, 219, 223 Bipolar behavior of manic depressive people 220 Bipolar disorder 100 Bipolar or manic-depressive conditions 100 Body and soul 84, 219 Body and spirit 188 Body cells 36 Body language 173 Body of light 73 Body vibration 224 Body's energy 168 Bohm 147 Bohr 72 Bohr's conclusion 80 Bone structure 185 Brain 156, 176 Brain activity 98 Brain cells 77, 94 Brain hemispheres 157, 194 Brain scans of schizophrenics and highly depressive people 76 Brain waves 94 **Branches of Physics 162** Brazil 97,108,120 Brazilian Carnival 117 Brazilian people 118 Brazilian soccer 230 Break of resonance 36 Bruce Lipton 90 Building block of matter 58 Building blocks of everything 101 Building blocks of matter 59,83

С

Calm behavior 107 Cancer 8, 88, 96,101,229 Cancer cell 194, 232 Cannibalism 198 Cannibals 197 Capacitors 77 Capacity of abstraction 208

Capitalism 70, 149 Car accidents 48 Carbon dioxide (CO_o) 93 Carl Gustav Jung 187 Carpentry 109 Catastrophe 50 Catatonic people 107 Catholic Church 130 Catholic Mass 170 Catholic Pontifical University 10 Cause and purpose 224 Celestial bodies 125 Celestial body 115 Cell 27, 229 Cell membrane 90, 235 Cell phones 208 Cell's DNA 34 Cells 23, 26, 30, 73, 93, 102, 132, 184, 209, 230, 232, 235, 237 Cells host genes 214 Censorship 31,76 Censorship of consciousness 76 Chanting 141 Chaos 62 Chaotic energy 178 Charged particle 51 Charles Darwin 236 Chastisements 37 Cheek bones 186 Chemical elements 190 Chemical mechanism of inheritance 226 Chemical reaction 182 Chemical reactions 104, 106, 162, 183 Chemistry 13, 181 Chemistry of the gene 182 Chi 85 Chi energy 45 Christ 178 Christ's presence 142 Chromosome 204 Chromosomes 26

Chronic fatigue 121 Church 42 Churchill 49 CIA 141 Circular movement 66 Clairvovance 84 Classic theory of electromagnetism 79 Classical music 186 Cloud chamber 58 Coaching 174 Coal 133 Coil 153, 175, 176 Comets 167 Common sense 52 Composition of matter 162 Composition of the atom 132 **Computers** 94 Confused and chaotic energy 164 Conscientization of errors 19 **Conscientization process 27** Conscious part 157 Consciousness 27, 30, 31, 36, 42, 68, 74, 75, 76, 115, 119, 120, 121 Consciousness of our problems 77,237 Consciousness of reality 77 Consciousness of spirit pathology 101 Contraction force 99 Corn 183 Correct dialectic 213, 220, 223 Corruption 29, 110 Corruption in our genes 184 Corruption, agitation and entropy 110 Cosmic internet 36 Cosmic stuff 58 Cosmology 57 Craig Mello 34 Creativity 208 Creators of reality 231

Crick 190 Criminals 184 Crisis of envy 144 Current atomic model 111 Current paradigm 41 Cyclic pulsation 86 Cyclotron 60 Cyclotrons 59 Cystic Fibrosis 197 Cytoplasm 226 Cytosine 182

D

Dance in circular motion 66 Dark energy 58 Dark matter 58 Dark side 156 Darwin 42, 62 Darwin's evolutionism 69 Darwinism 42,70 David Bohm's Causality and Chance in Modern Physics 28 Death 235 Deductive method of philosophy 152 Degree of resonance 31 Delirium 147 Delta waves 53 **D**emonic actions 96 Demonic behavior 98 **D**emonic influences 96 Demons 96, 98, 127, 137, 138, 159, 160, 165, 179, 180, 196, 201, 217 Demons or spirits 142 Deoxyribonucleic and ribonucleic acid 226 Depression 100 Depression or paranoia 99 Depressive behavior 99 Descartes 202, 219 Diabetes 97, 188

Dialectic 113, 215 Dialectical antagonism 220 Dialectics 217, 218, 219, 223 Diet 66 **Digital environment 209** Digital system 207 Digital technology 207 **Discovery of RNA interference** 34 Discovery of the atom 39 Discovery of the DNA 225 Disinversion 61 Disinversion of Metaphysics 9, 211,213 Disinverted metaphysics 15 **Disinverted physics 206** Dissonance 133, 134 Distinction between frequency and vibration 52 Divine energy 18, 20 Divine source 140 Divine triangle 138 Divine universals 63 DNA 7, 12, 13, 23, 25, 26, 76, 77, 78, 90, 136, 181, 183, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 194, 198, 205, 209, 214, 215, 216, 226, 227, 228, 229, 232, 233, 235 DNA helix 76, 182, 187 DNA helixes 26, 187, 221 **DNA** letters 193 DNA of apes 75, 76 DNA photograph 182 **DNA** researchers 190 **DNA** spirals 230 DNA's spin 229 Dogma 43, 228 Dogmas 42 Dogmas of science 43 Dogmatic attitudes 42 Doors of paradise 74 Dormant genes 216 Double helix 181, 190 Double helix of the DNA 186 Double spiral 205

Drugs 27, 151 Dual nature of energy 205 Dual substance (body and soul) 197 Duality 155, 216 Dynamism 19 Dynamo 17, 132

E

 $E=mc^2 56, 59, 69, 92$ Earth 26, 34, 81, 97, 124, 129, 191, 205,225 Earth's electromagnetic waves 46 Earth's vibration 120 Earthquake 26, 38 Economic power 64 Economics 67, 192 Economy 109, 146 Editor's note 19, 46, 65 **EEG** 44 EEG recordings 44 Effects of prayer 141 Egocentric attitudes 186 Egyptian, Greek and Roman civilizations 207 Einstein 57, 69, 71, 73, 83, 123, 125, 126, 163, 191 Einstein's equation 71 Einstein's explanation 73 Einstein's famous formula (E=mc²) 57 Einstein's reference point 124 Einstein's theory 57, 71 Einstein's Theory of Relativity 53, 106 Electric and magnetic fields 176 Electric effect 150 Electric wires 121 Electrical impulses 170 Electricity 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 129, 133, 153, 162, 170, 176 Electricity and magnetism 116, 174, 175 Electricity of the membrane 235

Electricity, magnetism and motion 129Electromagnetic energies 58 Electromagnetic energy 79 Electromagnetic force 15, 59, 175 Electromagnetic or expansive force 100 Electromagnetic radiation 71,72 Electromagnetic realm 52 Electromagnetic wave 53, 84, 85 Electromagnetic wave frequency 53 Electromagnetic waves 43, 52 Electromagnetic, gravitational energies 45 Electromagnetism 61, 114 Electron 95,214 Electron microscope 83 Electron speed 72 Electronic measuring devices 40 Electronics 13, 162 Electrons 16, 59, 80, 88, 113, 117, 211, 228, 234 Electrons and protons of the atom 198Electrons and protons within the atom 99Electrons, protons and neutrons 101 protons Electrons, and subparticles 14 E-mail 209 Embryo 198, 205 Emotion and ideas 64 Emotional meltdowns 164 Enclosed electromagnetic fields 51 End of the universe 211 Energetic "mold" 102 Energetic balance 234 Energetic center 26 Energetic component of DNA 184 Energetic disease 88 Energetic factor 65 **Energetic factors 25**

Energetic field 173 Energetic genes 214 Energetic inversion 139, 142, 177 Energetic laws 52, 205 Energetic nucleus 26 Energetic nucleus of the DNA 77 Energetic patterns 88 Energetic power of prayer 97 Energetic realm 89 Energetic resonance 104, 108 Energetic techniques to make rain 141 Energetic transmitters 141 Energetic vibration 13, 23, 103, 104 Energetic vibrations 60 Energetics 103, 235 Energy172 Energy levels 66 Energy of God 92 Energy of the sun 162 Energy of the universe 140 Energy pattern 169 Energy/mass equivalence 57 Engineered sheep 197 England 32, 77, 215 English biologist 32 Enriched uranium 83,93 Entropy 29, 31, 36, 82, 90, 92, 104, 109, 110, 115 Entropy and death 149 Environmental disasters 141 Envy 101, 177 Envy and megalomania 101 Envy of God 98,101 Envy towards God 56 **Epidemics** 121 **Epigenetics** 12 Epilepsy 197 Epileptic attack 45 EPR (Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen) paradox 51, 123 Eroticism 67 Esoteric societies 201

Essence 20, 216 Essence and existence 60 Essence and purpose 224 Essence of the universe 81 Essential (scalar) energy 176 Essential energy 7, 16, 17, 18, 21, 29, 30, 31, 36, 39, 43, 45, 50, 57, 59, 61, 62, 66, 68, 72, 74, 85, 90, 98, 110, 111, 114, 115, 128, 132, 134, 135, 136, 140, 148, 171, 181, 183, 191, 195, 199, 202, 207, 209, 211, 229, 232, 233, Essential energy field 58 Essential nature 93, 216 Essential scalar energy 68, 83/84, 89, 91, 139, 140, 162 Essential structure 46 Essential vibration 53, 133 Essential, scalar energy 45, 160, 161, 163, 193 Essential, universal energy 16 Esthetics 52, 94 Esthetics and goodness 94 Eternal being 20 Ethical limits 82 Ethics 67, 94 Europe 151 Evil 101, 131 Evil beings 235 Evil energy 96 Evil spirits 143, 180 Evil thoughts 173 Evolutionist scientists 213 **Evolutionists** 11 Exorcisms 127 Exorcist 165 Expansion force 99 **Experimentation** 14 Explosion 70 External world 159 Extra-sensory perception 50 Extraterrestrial life 15 Extremely neurotic person 164

F

FAI (Faculdades Associadas do Ipiranga) 10 False dialectics 223 Faraday 175 Faraday chamber 44 Faraday chambers 44 Faraday's induction experiment 175 Faulty philosophy 63 Faulty scientific orientation 60 Feelings and thoughts 66, 175 Female egg 205 Fertilized eggs 198 Fertilized ovule 232 Fibromyalgia 121 Fields of knowledge 51 Films and cartoons 203 First Law of Vibration 126 First World 118, 140, 151 Fission 100 Five senses 40 Force and motion 13 Force field 58 Force of gravity 59, 81 Forms of resonance 205 Formula 40 Fountain of youth 199 Four elements: earth fire, air and water 115 Four known forces 59 Fourth Law of Vibration 126 France 158 Fred Hoyle 213 Free radicals 114, 115, 229, 234, 235,236 Freedom of expression 218 French mathematician 179 French psychiatrist 146 Frequencies 31 Frequency 28, 29, 30, 53, 86 Freud 147, 156 Freud's psychopathology 69

Freudian analysis 145 Freudian thinking 70 Frog 172, 173 Fundamental laws 116 Futurists 208

G

Galapagos Islands 63 Galaxies 58, 107, 116, 133, 167, 212 Galaxy 26, 124, 207 Galileo 39 Galileo and Newton 40 Gasoline-powered engines 65 Geist141 Gene 201, 229 Generation of cells 102 Generator 132 Genes 25, 26, 27, 34, 186, 197, 204, 206,225 Genetic code 12, 143, 182 Genetic component 188 Genetic engineering 182 Genetic factors 12 Genetic functioning 26 Genetic helix 234 Genetic makeup 27 Genetic manipulation 188 Genetic material 227 Genetic mix of good and evil 101 Genetic modifications 183 Genetic researcher 77 Genetic structure 25 Genetically predetermined 225 Geneticists 23, 25, 55, 197, 200, 201 Genetics 12, 14, 23, 102, 143, 177, 181, 184, 206, 223, 225, 232, 233,236 Genetics, S. Jones and B. Van Loon 193,197 Geniality 135, 136 Geniuses 179 Genome 102 Genomic functioning 26

George and Margarie de La Warr 212 German philosopher 62 German scientist 46 Gland 201 Gland secretions 199 God 17, 18, 30, 37, 39, 45, 46, 70, 74, 75, 78, 82, 85, 86, 98, 118, 119, 126, 131, 138, 140, 144, 147, 148, 153, 154, 159, 166, 169, 170, 171, 172, 180, 208, 214, 215, 216, 230, 231, 238 God's energy 45, 173, 205 God's infinity 131 God's laws 231 God's mind 11.70 God's universe 131 God's vibration 52, 53 Golden proportion 207 Good action 18, 21, 37, 93,102, 117, 144, 146 Good actions 67 Good angels 238 Good behavior 97 Good energy 178, 179 Good spirits 238 Good waves 178 Goodness, beauty and truth 18, 131 Grace 118, 171 Gravitational force 100 Graviton 59,81 Gravity 15, 59, 60, 81, 116, 168 Greek 21, 42 Greenhouse effect 34 Gregor Mendel 225 Group madness 180 Growth hormone 200 Guanine 182

Η

Happiness 94 Harmony and beauty 61 Harmony emerged from chaos 70 Harmony of essential energy 164 Harmony of the atoms 164 Healing waves 45 Heat 162 Heaven 74 Helium 71 **Hell** 142 Hemispheres of the brain 182 Henri Laborit 146 Heroes 179 Higher frequency 52, 53 Higher level energies 138 Higher level of energy 84 Higher levels of vibration 172 HIV 227 HIV positive 227 Holy Spirit 67,85 Homosexual, alcoholic, lazy or aggressive tendency 216 Homosexuality 197 Honesty and ethics 37 Hospital das Clínicas 91 Human and social pathology 13, 23 Human being's choice 222 Human cells 89 Human DNA 76, 184, 207 Human embryo 237 Human experience 18, 175 Human flesh 197, 198 Human gene 200 Human genotype 202 Human heart 211 Human molecule 200 Human opposition 239 Human pathology 25, 187, 234 Human protein 200 Human proteins 197 Human psychology 9, 235 Human psychopathology 187 Human relationships 67 Human soul 131

Humanity 31, 34, 37, 230, 231, 238 Huntington's Chorea 197 Hurricanes 141, 142 Hydroelectric power plant 153 Hydrogen 71 Hydrogen bonds 182 Hypocrisy 176

I

Idealistic people 179 Illegal clinics 199 Illuminists 158 **Immortality 82** Immune system 29, 227 Immunological cells 66 Immunological problems 227 Immunological suppression 66 **I**mplants 199 In vitro fertilization 198 Incorrect principles 55 Indian legends 141 Indian physicist 44 Indonesia 26, 191 Induced coil 175 Induction coil 175, 176 Inertia 129, 146, 150 Inheritance 227 Injections 199 Innate criminal 225 Inner energetic element 86 Inner resonance 132 Inner vibration 107, 120 Insomnia 121 Instant communication 15 Instant messaging 209 Integral Psychoanalysis 60 Integrated personality 216 Intellectual kind of behavior 111 Internal state of vibration 74 Internal Vibration 28, 75, 128, 132 International media 64 International Society of Analytical Trilogy 31

Internet 208 Interstellar space 81 Intuition 19, 20, 49, 142, 222 Intuition and premonition 49 Intuitive power 20 Intuitive powers 19 Intuitive sense 19 Invading microbes 235 Inversion 24, 26, 56, 61, 65, 66, 67, 70, 80, 85, 139, 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 158, 161, 169, 191,192, 196, 228, 229, 232, 233 Inversion in economics 231 Inversion in science 228 Inversion in the physical DNA 195 Inversion of the helix 202 Inversion of work and capital 146 Inverted behavior 233 Inverted DNA 194, 229, 234 Inverted emotions and ideas 24 Inverted energy 236 Inverted helix of the DNA 203 Inverted idea 83 Inverted impulse 144 Inverted metaphysics 191 Inverted orientation 56 Inverted philosophy 191 **Inverted Physics 42** Inverted reading 195 Invisible Hand 149 Ions 117 IQ 208 IQ capacity 208 Iron 16 Isaac Newton 128 Isms 70

J

James Clerk Maxwell 174 James D. Watson 182 Japan 64 Jesus 37, 67, 73, 78, 82, 96, 98, 137,

138, 164, 170, 176, 178, 180, 221 Jesus' warning 137 Jewish scriptures 142 Jewish traditions 101 Judeo-Christian traditions 37 Jung 156, 157, 194 Jung's big mistake 157 Jung's schizophrenic episodes 157

K

Karl Jaspers 67 Keppe 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 24, 25, 34, 39, 41, 42, 48, 50, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 70, 71, 80, 85, 88, 90, 91, 95, 96, 101, 102, 103, 104, 108, 110, 114, 117, 118, 124, 125, 126, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 141, 143, 146, 147, 149, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 165, 167, 168, 169, 173, 177, 178, 184, 189, 192, 194, 202, 203, 205, 206, 207, 216, 224, 226, 231, 233, 235 Keppe's atomic model 113 Keppe's book Contemplation and Action 97,171 Keppe's book Sociopathology 207 Keppe's book The New Physics Keppe's books 63 Keppe's discovery of Inversion 61 Keppe's Disinversion of Physics 8,229,237 Keppe's explanations 57 Keppe's idea 89 Keppe's integration of philosophy, theology and science 67 Keppe's metaphysics 12, 16 Keppe's model 112, 113

Keppe's new physics 95, 99, 235 Keppe's perspective 185 Keppe's Physics 104 Keppe's science 48, 217 Keppe's statement 17 Keppe's theories 146 Keppe's theory of Transconscience 214 Keppe's work 103, 174 Keppean metaphysics 81 KGB 141 Kinetic energy 89, 128 Kirlian photograph 168

L

Lack of vibration 134 Large clusters of stars 212 Large jaw 186 Latin word 47 Laws of inheritance 225 Laws of nature 152 Laws of Physics 9 Laws of Vibratory Motion 125, 127 Left helix 182 Left hemisphere of the brain 187 Left side of the brain 145, 156, 158 Leibniz 62 Leptons 162 Level of energy 37, 76 Level of vibration 31, 75,120 Levels of energetic vibration 163 Levels of energy 198 Liberation of the People: The Pathology of Power 65 Liberation through Knowledge: The Age of Reason 110 Light 13 Linear speed 57 Living and non-living matter 205 Living matter 56 Living organisms 28 Lombroso 225

London 209 Lord 170 Loss of consciousness 36 Loss of energy 36 Loss of limits 82 Loss of perceptive ability 48 Love 17, 18, 94, 110 Love relationships 137 Love, anger, hate, anguish, depression 42 Low frequency 52 Low frequency wave patterns 53 Low level of energy 186 Lower frequency 52 Lower vibration 127, 172 Lower vibrational level 110, 127 Low-level energy 43 Lucifer 74, 96, 165, 207 Lucifer's condition 74 Lucifer's inverted energy 216

Μ

Magnet 16, 18, 129, 153 Magnetic current 111 Magnetic energy 116 Magnetic field 175 Magnetic orientations of birds 46 Magnetic ring devices 59 Magnetism 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 114, 129. 162, 174, 204 Magnetism and electricity 16 Magnetism and motion 17 Magnetism, electricity and motion 131 Magnets 76, 206 Magnitude of Physics 51 Malachi Martin 165, 166 Male sperm 205 Manic attitudes 100 Manic-depressive attitudes 100 Manic-depressive psychosis 197 Marx's socialism 69,70 Mary, the mother of Jesus 97

Massive inversion 147 Master carpenter 109 Material atom 40 Material level 75, 192 Material realm 11, 58, 75 Material time and space dimension 81 Material world 62, 71, 76, 127, 129, 170 Materialistic approach 39/40 Materialistic philosophy 15, 211 Materialistic point-of-view 200 Materialistic theory 184 Materialistic viewpoint 16 Materialistic, positivistic view of science 41 Mathematical expression 40 Mathematical term for transcendence 85 Mathematical universe 209 Mathematics 39, 40, 52, 84, 94, 207, 217 Maurice Green 109 Meaningless DNA 193 Mechanism of self-repair 29 Medical journals 200 Medication 188 Medicine 27, 67, 197 Meditation 53, 110 Megalomania 21,192 Megalomaniac ideas 100 Megalomanic behavior 43 Melatonin 234 Mendel's laws 226 Mental and physical illness 20 Mental sickness 98 Mentally sick patients 177 Metaphysical approach 41 Metaphysical basis 70 Metaphysical contradiction 80 Metaphysical energy 27 Metaphysical foundations 69 Metaphysical love 67

Metaphysical orientation 37 Metaphysical perspective 30 Metaphysical phenomenon 26 Metaphysical reality 150 Metaphysical realm 62, 161 Metaphysical realms 26 Metaphysical researchers 55 Metaphysical understanding 63 Metaphysical world 102 Metaphysics 9, 14, 27, 28, 48, 52, 60, 64, 96, 100, 109, 214 Metaphysics and the ancient science 115 Method of reasoning 40 Methods of proof 62 Mexico 199 Michael Faraday 174 Middle Ages 42, 78, 79, 80 Migration of animals 50 Military type attitude 186 Milky Way 212 Miracles 168 Miraculous fluids 199 Mirror image 21,86 Mobsters 121 Modern civilization 219 Modern medicine 65 Modern physicists 115 Modern physics 219 Modern science 79, 202 Molecule 114 Molecules 185 Money 94 Monsters, witches and "Frankensteins" 209 Monstrous cells 232 Morphogenetic resonance 32 Moscow 218 Motors 18 Movement and magnetism 18 Mozart 205, 206 Muscles atrophy 94 Mutations 102, 190 Mutations in the species 236

Mystical experiences 73 Mysticism 56 Mystics 147 Mythical idea 199

Ν

Native Indians 66 Natural catastrophes 141 Natural frequency 35 Natural harmony 62 Natural law 236 Natural Laws 153 Natural pulsation 86 Negation of our consciousness 157 Negative emotions 157 Negative energies 127, 135, 137, 179, Negative energy 179 Negative feelings 46 Negative ideas 179 Negative influences 159 Negative projection 178 Negative thoughts 145 Negative vibrations 34, 137 Negatively charged particles 80 Neil Ardley Dictionary of Science 101,103 Neil Ardley's Dictionary of Science 83 Neils Bohr 80, 106 Neurological diseases 77 Neurons 94 Neurophysiology 157 Neuroscientists 170 Neuroses 219 Neurosis 150 Neurotic clients 177 Neurotics 10 Neutrinos 90 Neutrons 59, 111 New Physics 34 New Physics 92, 96 Newton 39, 126

Newton and Einstein 111 Newton and Galileo 81 Newton's laws of motion 125 Nikola Tesla 61, 116, 162 Nineteenth century 56 Nineteenth century orientation 46 Nitrogen bases 77 Nobel Prize 34 Nobel Prize winner in biology 42 Non-orthodox researchers 212 Non-polluting energy 8 Non-sensed energies 212 Normal vibration 127 Nuclear fusion 100 Nuclear particles 111 Nucleus of our cells 96 Nucleus of the atom 72, 80, 88, 89, 94, 95, 100, 112, 116, 207, 214, Nucleus of the cell 228 Nureyev118

Ο

Ocean of love 20 Olympic athlete 109 One essential element 160 Operator Nabla (\tilde{N}) 79 Orbital (electromagnetic) energy 40 Orbital element 228 **Orbital elements 95** Orbital energies 114 Orbital energy 96, 233 Orbital forces 101, 135 Orbital particle 111 Orbital particles 113 Organ's field of energy 237 Original DNA 184, 227 Original sin 101 Original state 149, 224 Ovule 204 Oxidation of the cells 235 Oxidizing molecules 234

Р

Pairs of chromosomes 204 Palindrome 193 Palpable force 83 Parables 67 Paralysis 146 Paranoia 30, 99, 177, 179, 180, Paranoid personalities 100 Paranoid resonance 180 Paranormal or "para" scientific 47 Paranormal phenomena 41, 190 Paranormal science 84 Park swing 35 Parkinson disease 77 Pathological behavior 12 Pathological genes 204 Pathological psychotypes 214, 216 Pathology of society 196 Pathology of spirits 164 Patterns in Nature 108 Pendulums 35 Perception and intuition 208 Perception of the universe 31 Pessimistic (deterministic) philosophy 197 Peter S. Stevens 108 Peter Samm 46 Petroleum 13 Pharisees 67 Pharmaceutical drugs 193 Phenomenon of inversion 11, 23 Phenomenon of light 162 Phenomenon of resonance 34 Philosopher 218 Philosophers 42, 51 Philosophers and theologians 79 Philosophical and theological ideas 42 Philosophical roots 62 Philosophical system 55 Philosophies of life 215 Philosophy 14, 42, 51, 62, 94 Philosophy ad theology 60, 79

Philosophy of contradiction 218 Philosophy of life 37 Phosphate groups 181 Photon 83 Photons 123, 124 Physical aspect 185 Physical body 102, 198 Physical dimension 16 Physical diseases 7 Physical level 188 Physical matter 88, 115 Physical nucleus of the atom 96 Physical or material factors 25 Physical or psychological (spiritual) plane153 Physical reactions 183 Physical reality 211, 212 Physical realm 16, 57, 60 Physical resonance 104 Physical structure of the body 223 Physical symptom 30 Physical world 16, 18, 43, 86, 212 Physicist 63 Physicists 24, 26, 40, 55, 56 62, 70, 72, 90, 92, 95, 103, 128, 133, 211 Physics 7, 9, 10, 13, 14, 17, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 39, 40, 43, 50, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 64, 67, 69, 70, 75, 80, 83, 88, 97. 100, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 147, 149, 160, 162, 141. 172, 173, 206, 211, 214, 223, 235,236 Physics and Art 52 Physics books 103 Physics of energy 89 Physics with biology and psychology 27 Physics, biology and psychology 23,62 Physiognomy 185 Physiology 236 Pills 65

Pineal gland 201, 202 Plague 179 Planck 83 Planck's law of radiation 53 Plane crashes 48 Planet 34, 38, 46, 68, 81, 120 Planets 8, 26, 112, 167, 190 Plato 213, 214, 219 **PMS 202** Pneumonia 226 Politics 67 Pollen 225 Pollution 34 Positive energy 141 Positive or negative mutations 25 Positively charged particles 80 Positivistic philosophy scientists 211 Positivistic science 85, 183 Positivistic, materialistic approach 41 Positivistic, traditional, Aristotelian science 42 Possessed people of Gerasa 142 Potency and existence 7 Potential 45, 147, 185 Potential and action 60 Potential energy 24, 128 Potentials 150 Power of belief 141 Prayer 141 Prayers 66 Preconceived idea 63 Pre-conceived philosophy 43 Pregnancy 222 Pre-menstrual period 202 Premonition 48 Premonition or intuition 49 Present-day science 42 Pride, haughtiness 98 Primary energy 114 Primeval explosion 213

Primeval explosion 2 Prince Charles 215

Principle of energetic resonance 140Principle of Least Action 108, 109 Privation of reality 213 Process of evolution 11 Process of individuation 157 Process of inversion 177 Processed food 238 Productive leisure 151 Projective identification 177 Prophets 170 Protein 183, 233, Proteins 229 Proton 88, 228 Proton and electron 114 Proton and neutrons 95 Proton speed 72 Proton, neutron and electrons 26 Protons 59, 80, 99 Protons and electrons 111, 155, 206,207 Protons and neutrons 95, 112, 113,117 Protons, neutrons and electrons 58, 94, 95, 112, 113, 156 Pseudo-dialectic 213 Psyche 42, 67 Psychoanalysis 27 Psychoanalysts 177 Psychoanalytical process 221 Psychoenergetics 10, 12 Psychogenetic structure 221 Psychogenetics 7, 9, 10, 12, 144, 203 Psychological behavior 102 Psychological factors 201 Psychological field 155, 177 Psychological framework 221 Psychological inversion 143, 187, 194 Psychological level 102 Psychological life 19, 28, 42, 45, 91, 115,153

Psychological phenomenon 82 Psychological structures 214 Psychological temperament 185 Psychological, transcendental realm 84 Psychological/spiritual lives 193 Psychologists 77, 218 Psychology 7, 1014, 17, 27, 28, 227 Psychopathology 19, 23, 48, 56, 61, 90, 96, 99, 149, 168, 187, 228 Psychopathology of the physicists 79 Psychopaths 111, 184 Psychosomatic medicine 91 Psychotic 146 Psychotic person 164 Psychotics 10 Psychotype 214 Psychotypes 24, 215 Pure action 72, 73 Pure Energetics 132 Pure essential energy 189 Purest form of energy 45 Purgatory 142 Purine and pyrimidine 182 Purine and pyrimidine bases 181 Pythagoras of Samos 217

Q

Quality of resonance 75 Quanta 72 Quantum 83 Quantum experiments 185 Quantum mechanical phenomenon 51 Quantum Mechanics 75, 183, 185 Quantum packets of energy 17 Quantum physicists 185 Quantum physics 17, 53, 61, 72, 104, 124, 185 Quantum potentials 79 Quantum system 51 Quarks 59, 162

R

Radiating matter 57 Radio 77 Radio station 28 Radioactivity 40 Radionics 212 Random biochemical reactions 183 Rational animals 75 **R**eal metaphysics 24 Real world 217 Reincarnation 198 Relationship between oxidation and anti-oxidation 235 Relativity 61 Religion 42, 80, 94 René Descartes 197, 201 Resonance 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 52, 62, 66, 68, 74, 75, 85, 86, 92, 95, 97, 104, 108, 109, 113, 117, 129, 130, 135, 136, 163, 170, 172, 205, 207,209 Resonance in a string 105 Resonance of energy 33 Resonance of scalar energy 75, 198 Resonance of waves 104 Resonance with God 172 Resonance with nature 7 **R**esonances 114 Resonant modes 106 Resonant waves 207 Retrovirus 227, 232 **R**etroviruses 23 Revealing the Power ofConsciousness 231 Revelation 142 Reverse transcriptase 23, 232 Right and left brain 143 Right helix 183 Right hemisphere of the brain 145, 187, 194

Right side of the brain 156, 158 RNA 25, 27, 34, 184, 188, 190, 214, 215, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235 RNA creating DNA 234 RNA's effects on the DNA 227 RNA-based viruses 23 Robots 208 Rock music 186 Rocket 73 Rosalind Franklin 77, 182 Rupert Sheldrake 32, 41 Russia 218 Rutherford's atomic model 80

S

Saint 132 Saint Catharine 132 Saints 7, 78, 84, 129, 179 Samba 118, 119 Sane energy 209 Sanity 135, 136 São Paulo 91 Satan 149 Scalar (essential) energy 185 Scalar electromagnetic gravitational energy 92 Scalar energetic field 71 Scalar energy 16, 17, 21, 36, 50, 53, 60, 68, 74, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 89, 95, 96, 99, 101, 104, 108, 114, 115, 117, 129, 130, 132, 135, 140, 142, 144, 152, 153, 158, 162, 164, 165, 170, 178, 182, 183, 185, 199 Scalar or essential energy 57 Scalar resonance 47, 103 Scalar vibration 53, 126 Scalar, essential energy 34, 43, 58, 154 Schizoid people 107 Schizophrenia 12, 197 Schizophrenic 12

Schizophrenic people 98 Schools of psychology 220 Schopenhauer 176 Schrödinger 183 Schumann energy 120 Schumann resonance 120 Science 14, 41, 42, 45, 55, 65, 80, 170, 185, 211 Science fiction 56 Science with theology 92 Science, philosophy and theology .51 Scientific knowledge 31 Scientific philosophy 212 Scientific theories 63 Scientists 14, 227, 228 Sculptor 15 Sea of energy 104 Sea of essential energy 20 Sea of transcendental energy 40 Second Law of Vibration 126 Secondary energies 16 Self destructive genetic drug 228 Senility 93 Sense of aesthetics 136 Sense of unity 173 Sensorial explanations 58 Sensorial life 115 Sensorial material body 84 Sensory level 51 Sensory perception 58 Sensual person 186 September 11th 49 Serial killers 111 747213 Severe epilepsy 143 Severe migraines 91 Sex 70 Sexual activity 169 Sexual complexes 12 Sexual relationships 169 Shadow part 157 Shaman 141

Sheldrake 33 Sick and paranoid people 179 Sick people 178 Sick spirits 178 Sickness and loss of intuition 20 Sin 19 Single Substantial Vibration 167 Sinners 164 Size of the DNA 209 Small chin 186 Social influences 12 Social mask 176 Social sciences 56 Socioeconomic power 65 Sociopathology 23 Socrates 213, 214 Solar system 60 Solar systems 107 Somatization 158 Soul 42, 102, 107, 141 Soul giving rise to the body 232 Soul of the universe 133 Souls 102 Sound 162 Source of energy 25, 95 Source of essential energy 66 Sources of energy 14 Space and time 16, 75, 84, 85, 114, 167 Space as energetic condition 74 Space of the atom 95 Special theory of relativity 58 Species 237 Speed of light 58, 71, 72, 73, 123, 124, 129, 177, 190, 191 Speed of the Earth 123 Spiders 186 Spinning DNA 187 Spinning magnet 16 Spinning magnetic field 116 Spiral galaxies 57 Spiral movement 187, 205 Spirit 141, 180

Spirit pathology 96, 196 Spirits 45, 84, 127, 134, 178, 179, 196.201 Spirits or demons 164 Spiritual activities 127 Spiritual beings 127 Spiritual centers 127 Spiritual energy 143 Spiritual influences 180, 216 Spiritual level 127 Spiritual pathology 196, 238 Spiritual realm 75 Spiritual world 190 St. Francis 130 St. Francis Xavier 129 Stagirite's philosophical reasoning 55 Stars 167 Stem cell 66 Stem cells 66, 199, 237 Steve Jones 184 Strands of the DNA helix 188 Strength of will 186 Stress 140 Strong force 15, 59 Structure of the atom 185 Structure of the atoms 162 Stubbornness 119 Stupid technology 207 Subatomic particles 90, 101 Substance and accident 60 Substantial principle 232 Substantial vibration 23/24 Subtle energies 46, 50, 119 Subtle levels of energy 190 Subtle vibrations 106 Sufi religion 66 Sugars and phosphates 77 Suicide 100 Sun 124 **Superstitions 41** Supplements 234 Surgery 27

Survival of the soul after physical death 15 Susan Berkley 9 Symbiotic relationship 201 Symphony 205 Syndrome 143 Szent Gyorgyi 42

Т

Table of Opposites 217 Tangible world 157 Tantra 169 Tantric activity 169 T-cells 199 Teachings of Jesus 37 Technological devices 208 Teleclass 52 Teleclass book 231 Teleclasses 191 Telepathic abilities 190 Telepathy 31, 43, 47, 84, 134 Television networks 64 **Television waves 165** Temper tantrums 164 Tesla 50, 75, 208 Tesla induction motors 59 Test subject 44 Test subjects 44, 45 Thalamus 199 The chicken and the egg conundrum 11 The Double Helix 182 The New Physics 9, 142 The Science of Physics 79 Theologians 42 Theological terminology 137 Theology 14, 42, 51, 80, 142 Theomania 46, 49 Theomania 98, 119, 150 Theory of Relativity 60, 123, 124, 125 Third Law of Vibration 126 Third level of abstraction 52
Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Third millennium 64 Thomas Bearden 75 Thomas Young 128 Thoughts and feelings 29, 140 Thymine 182 Thymus 200 Thyroid 199 Time and space 13, 31, 47, 50, 53, 58, 61, 81, 96, 106, 123, 130 Time and space framework 47 Time or space 73 Too electronic 99 Too protonic 99 Tornado 213 Tornadoes 142 Traditional physics 35, 95, 96, 112, 114 Traditional positivistic science 50 Traditional therapies 145 Traditional wisdom 63 Transcendence 48, 62, 72 Transcendence and matter 18 Transcendental energy 15, 41, 45, 61, 91, 95, 114, 190 Transcendental field 104 Transcendental leap 73 Transcendental phenomena 84 Transcendental resonance 106 Transcendental substance 132 Transcendental world 57, 62, 103, 142, 157, 170 Transferred potentials 44, 45 Transplanted organ 198 Transtypes 214 Tree of life 190 **Trilogical Enterprises 146** Trilogical Metaphysics 55 Trilogical Metaphysics, vol. II79 Trilogical nature 160 Trilogical Physics 9, 154 Trilogical therapy 145 Trilogy 108, 165 True essence of the universe 41

True science 41 True Source of Energy 87 Truth 19 Tsunami 19, 26, 31, 47, 50, 165, 191 Tumors 229 Tumors or diseases 127 TV 33, 84 TV appearance 33 TV set 85 TV wave 178 Twisters 38 Two-way field of energy 187

U

UFOs 129 Ulcer 27 Ulcers 91 **UN 200** Unconscious 147, 150, 156, 157 **Unconsciousness** 92 Unified energy 15 Unified Field Theory 162 Unified force 15 Unique substance 88 United States 44, 90 Universal laws 18, 28 Universal network 180 Universal vibrations 205 Universals 92, 136 Universe 8, 15, 29, 30, 31, 57, 60, 70, 81, 101, 107, 112, 114, 115, 125, 129, 131, 132, 134, 139, 167, 168, 169, 190, 205, 207, 213, 238, 239 Unnatural contradiction 221

V

∇x A = B 79

Vacuum of space 167 Vector magnetic flux density (**B**) 79

Vector magnetic potential (A) 79 Vectorial element 84 Vectorial quantity 84 Vibration 116 Vibration of energy 123 Vibration of human minds 31 Vibration of life 150 Vibration of our cells 73 Vibration of repulsion or attraction 95 Vibration of the atoms 36 Vibration of the Divine 142 Vibration of the earth 34 Vibration of the nucleus 114 Vibration of the universe 129 Vibratory factor 73 Vicious people 184 Vienna 60 Viennese opera 94 Virtual energy 104 Virus 227 Viruses 121, 235, 236 Vital energy 85, 110, 228 Vital principle 56, 181 Vitamins 65, 199 Voice actor 189 Vortex 66, 81, 89, 95, 214 Vortex for scalar energy 84 Vortexes 89

W

Waltzes 94 Watson 190 Watson and Crick 183, 193, 226, 228 Watson and Crick's Genetic Code 190 Watson and Crick's hypothesis of the double helix 201 Watson's book 184 Wave of energy 155 Wave phenomenon 104 Wave theory 183 Waves of perception 50 Weak force 15, 59 Weapons and soldiers 203 Weltanschauung (philosophy of life) 21 Western countries 64 What is Life 183 Wilhelm Leibniz 62 Will 75, 84, 219 Wise man's energetic vibration 141 Wise people 37 Work and Capital 231 Work of God 166 World of demons 159 World of energy 88 World of fantasy 60 World Trade Center 49 Wrinkled egg 226 Wrinkled pea 226 Wrinkled pollen 226 Wrong dialectics 217, 220 Wrong energy 37 Wrong ideas 63

Х

X-ray96

Ζ

Z-DNA 187 Z-Form 229 Zipping mechanism 99 Zombies 152 Z-pattern DNA 194, 195 Zygote 205

About Norberto R. Keppe

Norberto R. Keppe, Ph.D., is an internationally renowned psychoanalyst, author and founder and president of the International Society of Analytical Trilogy (Integral Psychoanalysis) based in São Paulo, Brazil. He trained in Vienna with noted psychoanalysts, Viktor Frankl, Knut Baumgarten and Igor Caruso.

Keppe created Analytical Trilogy in 1977 after extensive clinical research with thousands of patients. In the 1980s and early 1990s he practiced and lectured in the United States and Europe where he developed his work on socio-pathology and metaphysics. Back in Brazil in 1997, he developed the Psycholinguistic Therapeutic Method for Education which enables students to overcome emotional blockages that interfere with learning.

He is the author of 31 books which have been translated into eight languages.

For additional information and to purchase other books by Keppe in English, visit: www.analyticaltrilogy.com

About Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Dr. Claudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco, Vice-President of the International Society of Analytical Trilogy, has been a clinical psychoanalyst for over 25 years. She has a large private practice with clients from Brazil, the USA and Europe. Not initially content with the limitations and confines of traditional psychotherapy, Pacheco studied with Dr. Norberto Keppe at his Centre of Psychosomatic Medicine at the University of São Paulo's Hospital das Clínicas. She received her Ph.D. in Integral Psychoanalysis at Keppe's SPI (Society of Integral Psychoanalysis) with her thesis entitled, *Freud and Psychoanalysis*.

She has written a number of books and articles on themes ranging from female psychopathology to psychosomatic illness.

About the Collaborators

Alexandre Frascari has a degree in mechanical engineering from the Polytechnic School at the University of São Paulo. He has been a researcher in Trilogical Physics, science journalist, international lecturer with the International Society of Analytical Trilogy for the past 20 years.

Cesar Soós has a degree in mining engineering from the University of São Paulo. He is a lecturer and researcher in metaphysics and Trilogical Physics with the International Society of Analytical Trilogy, and a professor of psychoenergetics at the Institute of Integral Psychoanalysis.

Roberto Frascari is a lecturer and researcher in Trilogical Physics and Metaphysics with the International Society of Analytical Trilogy and the creator and editor of Trilogical Metaphysics Magazine published in Brazil. This journal lays out the new basis for the science of the third millennium.

Norberto Keppe, Cesar Soós and Roberto Frascari have recently developed the Keppe Motor, based on the postulates outlined in Keppe's *New Physics*. This motor more efficiently captures the essential energy from the universe and is immediately useful for combating

global warming and reducing pollution. It has immediate applications in the health, environmental, agricultural, telecommunications and transportation areas.

Richard Jones is a Canadian broadcaster, an international lecturer with the International Society of Analytical Trilogy and host of the popular radio program, **Thinking with Somebody Else's Head** based on Norberto Keppe's science of psycho-socio-pathology.

Susan Berkeley has been a researcher and lecturer with the International Society of Analytical Trilogy for 25 years. She is a translator and presentation skills teacher, and the author of *Speak to Influence: How to Unlock the Hidden Power of Your Voice*.

About The Society of Integral Psychoanalysis (Analytical Trilogy)

The Society of Integral Psychoanalysis (SITA) is a nonprofit scientific and cultural organization established by Dr. Norberto Keppe in 1970 at the Clinical Hospital of the University of São Paulo School of Medicine. Its aim is to conduct and foster scientific research in the field of Integral Psychoanalysis and apply practical applications in all areas of human endeavor.

SITA is known internationally and has its main Center in São Paulo. Here, SITA actively promotes conferences, seminars, educational events and scientific research, and trains psychotherapists in its unique psychotherapeutic method.

SITA provides both individual and group psychoanalytical treatment for neurosis, psychosis and psychosomatic diseases for both adults and children.

SITA's affiliate organizations include Proton Editora Ltda., and the Stop the Destruction of the World Association.

Review of Analytical Trilogy Publications

By Norberto R. Keppe

•The New Physics Derived from a Disinverted Metaphysics

In this fascinating book, Dr. Norberto Keppe, explores how the essential concepts of Physics (as well as biology and psychology) are completely inverted and are actually leading scientists away from an understanding of the nature of reality and the universe we live in. This conundrum has already been sensed in Physics, leading 1979 Nobel Prize winner, Steven Weinberg, to assert that unifying all the disparate theories would "require the emergence of radically new ideas."

This book introduces those ideas. From exploring the truth about energy and matter, to discussing the true source of energy, to examining the enormous impact of psychology on genetics, Keppe clarifies science and disinverts its incorrect metaphysical orientation. This book, then, transcends the study of Physics alone and offers far reaching consequences for biology and psychology as well.

In the end, it will become clear that Keppe's landmark ideas unify science as no one before him and offer us a potent vision of the science of the future.

The Origin of Illness: psychological, physical, social, 176 pages

"I wholeheartedly agree with Dr Keppe about the factors that create disease and prevent true healing. If we adopt the therapeutic suggestions contained here, we, our families and our society will experience healthier and more joyful lives." (Bernie Siegel, MD, author of Love, Medicine and Miracles and Prescriptions for Living.

In this provocative book, Keppe shows how the keystone of mental, physical and social illness is our unconscious resistance to goodness, truth and beauty, a battle waged within ourselves and against others. Richly illustrated with examples taken from more than 30 years of clinical research, Keppe uncovers the real reasons we undermine our health, stifle our talents and sabotage our success.

This book will help you: a) Learn the principles that have helped heal so many people around the world, b) Gain resourcefulness and resilience, c) Become a happier, healthier, more balanced person, d) Open the door to a brighter future for yourself and those you love.

Trilogical Metaphysics

The Liberation of Being, 200 pages

In this pioneering and scientific study of Metaphysics, Keppe focuses on Aristotle and some Aristotelian-Thomist philosophers and manages to dis-invert this field of philosophy thus showing how the denial of the Being is at the base of all human and social disease. This book marks the incorporation of theological and philosophical knowledge into Science at last, giving humanity the knowledge necessary to free the Being from millennia of imprisonment.

Keppe shows us how PURE ACT (i.e. good, beautiful and true action) is path that returns to sanity.

Liberation of the People

The Pathology of Power, 410 pages

In this, his 17th book, Keppe turns his attention to the study of psycho-socio-pathology, specifically the study of the pathology of power and the power-seeker. Keppe is certain in his view – "All of our present-day problems can be reduced to one," he writes, "and that is the way in which social and economic power is being used." With extraordinary vision

Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

and clarity, this scientific, in-depth analysis explores the relationship between individual and social psychopathology, showing how the abuse of power in our social system has corrupted all facets of human endeavor, from work, to education and science, to the media and the arts. Essential reading for anyone interested in contributing to a just and balanced society, this book is a dynamic call to action in defense of the basic human values of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

Work & Capital, 383 pages

Delving deeper into the concepts he introduced in Liberation of the People, Keppe analyses the dialectic between work and capital, showing how it is inverted from what it should be. In other words, capital should be subordinate to work and not the other way around as it is today. Dis-inverting this economic platform, Keppe asserts, will help humankind step out from under the yolk of the destructive powerful and corrupt "establishment." Once the powerful are neutralized, human beings will be free to develop freely in the arts, useful production, socially responsible business, and all other aspects of a just and healthy society.

The author also explains why a nation like the United States, that wields too much power over other nations, becomes extremely dangerous and eventually destroys itself and the international economy as well.

Liberation, 230 pages

In this highly therapeutic book, Keppe deals with neurosis and the anxieties that afflict everyone today with a special skill that is both highly advanced and curative. Keppe's dialectical approach to the age-old questions of reality and fantasy, denial and acceptance, good and evil, love and hate, has resulted in the first true unification of science, philosophy and theology – the answer to human suffering.

The Decay of the American People (and of the United States), 263 pages

Although written over twenty years ago, this book still proves to be a comprehensive, fully documented scientific critique of the roots of the psycho-socio-economic problems currently at play in America today. But the book goes further to provide a perceptive and illuminating analysis of the causes. As well, the author lays out a clear roadmap of what should be done to reverse the situation.

Glorification, 249 pages

A profound, immensely readable and encouraging analysis of man, reality and mental health, with emphasis on true spirituality. Keppe shows that the human being has contact with God only through awareness of his psycho-pathology. He affirms that humanity has a glorious destiny, but that we must first be willing to see how we reject it, condemning ourselves to illness and suffering.

by Cláudia Bernhardt de Souza Pacheco

Women on the Couch An Analysis of Female Psychopathology, 183 pages

This uniquely perceptive and clear-cut scientific evaluation of today 's woman, based on the author's first-hand experience with hundreds of clinical cases, analyses the social and psychological reality of women and their struggle for true liberation, showing in practical terms how women can achieve genuine fulfillment and lasting happiness through greater awareness of their psycho-pathological attitudes.

The ABC of Analytical Trilogy: Integral Psychoanalysis, 220 pages

A comprehensive explanation of the trilogy which unifies science, philosophy and spirituality. Written in simple everyday language, the author explains the fundamental principles of Analytical Trilogy, the unique methodology created by Keppe. Analytical Trilogy studies the psychological roots of illness in individuals and society and treats them through a therapeutic model in individual and group psychoanalysis. It is also being successfully applied in language learning, and in cooperative living arrangements and employee owned enterprises.

Healing Through Consciousness:

Theomania, the cause of stress, 183 pages

Based on clinical observations and extensive bibliographical research, the author, a psychoanalyst, shares her unique observations about the body/mind connection. Stress taxes the immune system and makes us sick. But the worst stress comes not from outside but from inside ourselves. Pacheco writes, "Ninety-nine percent of the time it is we ourselves who adopt an attitude of persecution... fighting against life, against reality and principally against the consciousness of our errors. And the impending danger to which we are subject is the danger of having to cease being the godlike creatures we think we are. Because of this 'theomania', we create our own torture chamber. Man struggles against his nature and his health and kills himself, while firmly believing that his interests are directed toward reality."

In the first part of the book, Pacheco analyzes the psychosomatic roots of many common ailments including asthma, headaches, ulcers, cancer, glaucoma, and arthritis. She discusses illness in children, the family pact, psycho social disease and more. The second part of the book is a comprehensive explanation of the therapeutic methodology of Analytical Trilogy and the technique of interiorization, which the author uses to treat patients in her clinical practice.

Revealing The Power of Consciousness:

The Handbook of Analytical Trilogy, 182 pages Every once in awhile, a book comes along that offers an essential contribution to our troubled world.

This is just such a book.

Revealing the Power of Consciousness is a profound journey into the Trilogical science developed by Norberto R. Keppe. If you've ever wondered why things seem to be going

so wrong on our beautiful planet – and more importantly, what you need to learn improve it – you need to read this book.

Inside, you'll find a wealth of wisdom that will help you:

- Understand why putting the senses above our spirituality has been one of our biggest mistakes
- Explore the true cause of illness
- Develop the power of going within to resolve problems
- Why censorship of consciousness is so destructive to our growth and development
- Control the powerful contrary force we all have inside us that impedes our success
- Become conscious of how our attitudes affect even our DNA
- Why it's so important to do good and help others
- Concisely edited from scores of transcripts taken from Dr. Claudia Pacheco's international teleclasses, this book will immerse you in consciousness, positive energy, and the beauty and depth of Norberto Keppe's science of Analytical Trilogy.

Proton Editora Ltda. Avenida Rebouças 3819 - Jd. Paulistano 05401-450 - São Paulo - SP - Brasil Tel. 55 11 3032-3616 Fax 55 11 3815-9920 www.editoraproton.com.br proton@editoraproton.com.br www.trilogiaanalitica.org